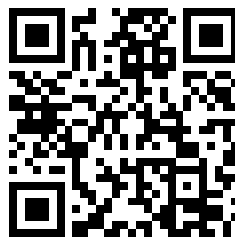

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

GoogleTM books

<https://books.google.com>





27

2nd BATTALION 4th BOMBAY GRENADIERS

(KING EDWARD'S OWN)

FORMERLY

The 102nd King Edward's Own Grenadiers

HISTORICAL RECORD OF THE REGIMENT

1796-1933

350



HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE V., COLONEL-IN-CHIEF.

Copyright photo by Vandyk, London.

Frontispiece.

**2nd BATTALION
4th BOMBAY GRENADIERS**

(KING EDWARD'S OWN)

FORMERLY

The 102nd King Edward's Own Grenadiers

**HISTORICAL RECORD
OF THE
REGIMENT, 1796—1933.**

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

(NEW EDITION)

BY

MAJOR J. T. GORMAN.

MADE AND PRINTED BY
LAWRENCE BROS. (Weston-super-Mare), Ltd., Printers, North Street,
WESTON-SUPER-MARE, SOMERSET, ENGLAND.
1933.

UA 657
B64G6
1732

70 7000
ANNO 1900

BATTLE HONOURS

THE SPHINX, Superscribed "EGYPT."

" KIRKEE "

" KOREGAUM "

" ABYSSINIA "

" TIGRIS 1916 "

" KUT-EL-AMARA 1917 "

" BAGHDAD "

" MESOPOTAMIA 1915-18 "

AFGHANISTAN 1919 "

For their Gallantry at KOREGAUM the Battalion was awarded the title of GRENADIERS.

M170080

PREFACE TO THE 1877 EDITION

THE writing of this Edition was undertaken at the request of the officers of the Regiment by Colonel Stanley Edwardes of that Corps and published in 1878.

The record was compiled partly from the Record Book and other documents in possession of the Regiment and partly from memoirs of former officers of the Corps. Much valuable assistance was also received from other officers who had served in the Regiment and the following standard works were consulted :—Wilson's "British Expedition to Egypt," Thornton's "British India," and Grant Duff's "History of the Mahrattas."

Every effort was made to render the record as complete and accurate as possible.

PREFACE TO THE 1933, OR NEW EDITION

THE work of bringing the History of the Grenadiers up to date was begun soon after the close of the Great War, but publication was not seriously considered until 1929. At the same time it was also decided that the Edition of 1877 should be re-written and this involved a great deal of research work.

With regard to the record after 1877, many officers, both past and present, have rendered valuable assistance in preparing the latter chapters and it is hoped that the delay involved will be justified by the accuracy in the History which has been thus obtained.

In addition to the authorities mentioned in the preface to the 1877 Edition, a number of supplementary works were consulted by the author which will be found in the Bibliography.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
BATTLE HONOURS	v
PREFACES	vii
CHAP.	
I. 1796-1802. The Birth of the Regiment—The Ellacherum Pass—Major Cameron's gallantry—change of title to 1/5th or Travancore Regiment and later to 2/1st Regiment—on service to Egypt—first battle honour "Egypt"—return to Bombay	1
II. 1802-1816. Baroda—pursuit of Kanhoji Gaekwar—further operations against the Mahrattas	12
III. Hostilities renewed—situation at Poona—battle of Kirkee	21
IV. 1818. Battle of Koregaum—general orders and despatches—the battalion becomes "Grenadiers"—Captain Staunton rewarded—Koregaum monument	25
V. 1818-1838. New regimental facings—new Colours—minor actions—change of title to 2nd Grenadier Regiment—death of Colonel Staunton—actions against freebooters	40
VI. 1839-1841. Afghan war—move to Karachi—Baluchi treachery—operations against the Marris—death of Clarke—the Nuffosk Pass disaster—successful encounters with the Brahuis and the Kojaks—return to Bombay	49
VII. 1842-1857. Capture of Panulla and Powanghur—presentation of new Colours—uneventful years—the Light Battalion in Persia—the mutiny—loyalty of the regiment—Subedar Gunga Singh's loyalty and devotion recorded in a general order	58
VIII. 1858-1877. Affrays with the Kolies—peaceful years—new Colours presented—on service in Abyssinia—return to Sattara—service at Aden—visit of H.R.H. The Prince of Wales—the regiment becomes "The Prince of Wales' Own" with H.R.H. as Honorary Colonel—return to Belgaum—Empress of India medal	70
IX. 1878-1913. Quiet periods—new colours presented—Zhob expeditionary force—linked battalions—Khelat field force—operations at Aden—change of title to 102nd P.W.O. Grenadiers and later to King Edward's Own—new Colours presented by H.M. The King Emperor—the Koregaum coat—Muscat and Bushire	80
X. 1914-1915. War with Germany and Turkey—loss of the Consular guard, Baghdad—events at Bushire and Muscat—tribesmen attack but are repulsed—return to India—proceed on service to Mesopotamia	91
XI. 1915-1916. Arrival at Basra—up the Tigris to Ali Gharbi—advance to relieve Kut—Battle of Sheik Sa'ad—heavy casualties	96
XII. 1916. A short rest—fresh advance—battle of the Wadi—bad weather—failure to capture the Hanna position—more rain and mud	104
XIII. 1916. Periods of rest—failure at Dujaila—the fall of Kut—re-organisation at Ali Gharbi—the regiment rejoins the 35th Brigade—minor operation	111
XIV. 1917. Trench warfare—battle of M20—failure of the artillery barrage—terrible casualties result—ultimate success at heavy cost	118
XV. 1917-1919. Recapture of Kut—actions during the pursuit—capture of Baghdad—operations after Baghdad—Bint-al-Hassan—River Adhaim—Baqubah—Sharahban—Jebel Hamrin hills—Qara Tepe—centenary of the battle of Koregaum—Armistice signed—return to India, Mhow	125
XVI. 1919-1933. Civil unrest—war with Afghanistan—move to Pishin—action at Hindubagh—affair against raiding tribesmen—celebration of the Koregaum centenary at Quetta—fresh title 2nd Battalion 4th Group (102nd K.E.O. Grenadiers)—move to Hongkong—fresh title 2nd Battalion 4th Bombay Grenadiers (K.E.O.)—return to Cannanore—award of battle honours—Captain Staunton's sword—civil unrest at Sholapur—under orders for Waziristan	134

APPENDICES

	PAGE
I. THE KOREGAUM PARADE, SWORD AND COAT 	146
II. THE COLOURS 	148
III. REGIMENTAL MUSIC 	150
IV. REGIMENTAL SILVER AND MORE MODERN TROPHIES 	151
V. ALPHABETICAL LIST OF OFFICERS WHO JOINED PRIOR TO 1878	153
VI. ALPHABETICAL LIST OF OFFICERS WHO JOINED AFTER 1878 	163
VII. OFFICERS OF BRITISH REGIMENTS AND OF THE STAFF CORPS WHO SERVED IN THE REGIMENT 	169
VIII. LIST OF MEDICAL OFFICERS WHO SERVED IN THE REGIMENT 	170
IX. LIST OF OFFICERS OF OTHER UNITS AND OF THE INDIAN ARMY RESERVE OF OFFICERS WHO SERVED WITH THE REGIMENT DURING THE YEARS 1915-20 ...	171
X. CASUALTIES SUFFERED BY THE 102ND K.E.O. GRENADIERS DURING THE GREAT WAR OF 1914-18 	173

ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
1. HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE V, COLONEL-IN-CHIEF	(frontispiece)
2. BRIGADIER-GENERAL S. M. EDWARDES, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT	1
3. SILHOUETTE OF LIEUTENANT-COLONEL F. F. STAUNTON, C.B.	39
4. LIEUTENANT-COLONEL F. F. STAUNTON'S PRESENTATION SWORD	39
5. THE KOREGAUM MONUMENT	39
6. GUARD INSPECTED BY AN OFFICER, 1848	62
7. THE FIRST PIPE MAJOR, 1897	85
8. BRITISH OFFICERS, 1910	88
9. TYPES OF THE MEN, 1911	90
10. GROUP OF OFFICERS, 1933	140
11. THE COLOURS, 1913	146
12. THE COLOURS OF 1880-1911 AND MEMORIAL TABLET TO GENERAL SIR STANLEY DE BURGH EDWARDES, K.C.B.	149

MAPS

	FACING PAGE
1. OUTLINE MAP OF INDIA	(at the end)
2. ELLARCHERUM PASS	5
3. KIRKEE (b)... ..	21
4. KOREGAUM	26
5. MUSCAT	94
6. LOWER MESOPOTAMIA (a)	104
7. MESOPOTAMIA, 1916—17 (a)	111
8. REDOUBT M20	123
9. KUT TO BAGHDAD (a)	127
10. COUNTRY NORTH OF BAGHDAD (a)	131

(a) From the Official History of the Campaign in Mesopotamia by the permission of H.M. Stationery Office.

(b) From The Mahratta and Pindari War, by permission of The India Office.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

The following are among the Authorities consulted :—

- MSS RECORDS AT THE INDIA OFFICE, INCLUDING ORDERS, DESPATCHES AND MINUTES.
TREATIES BETWEEN THE RAJAH OF TRAVANCORE AND THE H.E.I. COMPANY.
CAMBRIDGE HISTORY OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE, VOL. 4.
HISTORY OF THE BRITISH ARMY. FORTESCUE.
MEMOIRS OF THE WAR IN INDIA, 1803-6. WILLIAM THORN.
OUR INDIAN ARMY. RAFTER.
HISTORY OF THE MADRAS ARMY. WILSON.
FOUR YEARS A FIELD OFFICER. DAVID PRICE.
LIFE OF SIR DAVID BAIRD. HOOK.
ACCOUNT OF THE EGYPTIAN CAMPAIGN. SIR ROBERT WILSON.
HISTORY OF THE INDIAN MEDICAL SERVICE. CRAWFORD.
HISTORY OF THE MAHRATTAS. GRANT DUFF.
FRONTIERS AND OVERSEAS EXPEDITIONS. VOLS. 3 AND 4.
OPERATIONS OF THE BRITISH ARMY IN INDIA DURING THE MAHARATTA WAR. BLACKER.
ISHTUR PHAKDE AND OTHER STUDIES. C. A. KINCAID
THE LONG ROAD TO BAGHDAD. CANDLER.
WAR JOTTINGS. FATHER PEAL, CHAPLAIN TO THE CONNAUGHT RANGERS
LECTURES ON THE CAMPAIGN IN MESOPOTAMIA. KEARSEY.
HISTORY OF THE MESOPOTAMIAN CAMPAIGN. OFFICIAL. VOLS. 1 AND 4.
WAR DIARIES, REGIMENTAL, BRIGADE DIVISION AND ARMY.
BRIEF OUTLINE OF THE MESOPOTAMIAN CAMPAIGN, 1914-18. EVANS.
CRITICAL STUDY OF THE MESOPOTAMIAN CAMPAIGN BY THE OFFICERS, STAFF COLLEGE, QUETTA.
CHAPTER OF MISFORTUNES. BIRD.
TERRITORIALS IN MESOPOTAMIA. SIR BERRY CUSSACK-SMITH.
DESPATCHES, LONDON GAZETTE.
BOMBAY COURIER, 1797, *et seq.*
CALCUTTA GAZETTE, 1797, *et seq.*
BOMBAY GAZETTE, 1797, *et seq.*
HISTORY OF BLACK WATCH. WAUCHOPE.
HISTORY OF THE SCINDE HORSE.
HISTORY OF THE POONA HORSE.
HISTORY OF THE BUFFS. MOODY.
REGIMENTAL AND BATTALION RECORDS AND DIGEST OF SERVICES.
DIARIES AND PRIVATE LETTERS OF OFFICERS.

Digitized by Google



Brigadier-General S. M. Edwardes, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.,
Colonel of the Regiment, 5th April, 1921.

(Opposite page 1).

HISTORICAL RECORD

OF THE

2nd BATTALION 4th BOMBAY GRENADIERS (KING EDWARD'S OWN)

The 102nd King Edward's Own Grenadiers

CHAPTER I

FROM THE FORMATION OF THE REGIMENT TO THE EGYPTIAN CAMPAIGN.

SINCE the early days of the British settlement in the territory of Travancore the rulers of that State had been on friendly terms with the newcomers. These ties were strengthened when, in 1729, the various small chiefs were brought under the rule of the Rajahs of Travancore, but it was towards the end of the century that the wars with Hyder Ali, Sultan of Mysore, and his successor, Tippoo Sahib, made the alliance with Travancore an important factor in our Eastern policy.

The treaty with Tippoo of 1784 had definitely included Travancore as an ally of Great Britain, and when in 1788 the Rajah saw himself again threatened by Mysore, he applied to the Government of Madras for help. An agreement was made by which two Battalions of the Honourable East India Company's sepoys were to defend the Travancore frontier, but this did not prevent Tippoo with 35,000 men from attacking Travancore at the end of 1789. In spite of gallant opposition, he forced the lines of fortification which protected the frontier in April, 1790, and devastated the Rajah's territory.

As a consequence, the British declared war in defence of their ally, and when peace was concluded in 1792, Tippoo was obliged to return all Travancorean territory. In January, 1793, the Rajah of Travancore made an agreement with the Company, called the Pepper Contract, by which he bargained to supply large quantities of pepper in exchange for arms and munitions.

In 1795 Tippoo became once more an active menace, after being temporarily subdued by the alliance of the British, the Nizam and the Mahrattas against him, which culminated in the Treaty of Seringapatam in 1792. Alarmed by the new

A

threat, the Rajah of Travancore once more applied to the British for protection, and on the 17th November, 1795, a treaty of offence and defence was drawn up, by one of the articles of which the Rajah agreed to pay an annual subsidy enough to support three battalions of the Company's sepoys, together with a company of European Artillery, and two companies of Lascars, who were to be at the Rajah's disposal, either on the frontier or within his territory.

But this treaty, which could scarcely be ratified by the Governors of the Company in England in less than two years, did not, therefore, meet the emergency. For this reason a temporary engagement between the Rajah and the Government of Bombay was entered into, on the same date, by which one battalion of the Company's sepoys was to be at the disposal of Travancore at once, on his paying their expenses, whilst two more battalions were to be available if they should be needed before the treaty was signed and sealed.

1796

It was in these circumstances that this new Battalion of Native Infantry was raised on the 26th January, 1796, and, as the General Morning Orders from Bombay Castle of that date announced, it was "To be nominated the 13th Battalion of Native Infantry, to be on the same establishment in every respect as the other Regular Native Corps, and for the present to be stationed at Calicut."

In this way was first formed the battalion which was later to become the 2nd (The Prince of Wales' Own) Grenadier Regiment, Bombay Native Infantry.

The Battalion consisted of eight companies, with eight subedars, eight jemadars, eight sergeants, and six hundred and eight rank and file, with sixteen drummers. The complement of British officers was the Captain Commandant, Captain Donald Cameron, six lieutenants, three ensigns, an adjutant and an assistant surgeon.

Five lieutenants were appointed, Thomas Haswell and Robert Barkclay from the 5th Native Infantry, William Taylor from the 4th Native Infantry, George Brady from the 12th Native Infantry, and Benjamin Sarney. The adjutant was Robert Macdonald.

The Captain Commandant had already seen much service in India with the Honourable East India Company. In 1783 he served under Brigadier Mathews at the siege of Mangalore, but was not amongst those taken prisoners during the ensuing disastrous expedition, when the Brigadier and all his forces surrendered to Tippoo Sultan at Bednur. In May, 1783, Cameron was appointed by the Commander-in-Chief, Quartermaster of Brigade to the Bombay troops serving on the Malabar coast, and soon afterwards Deputy Commissary of Stores at Mangalore. He held these appointments for the rest of the campaign, during which the garrisons of Mangalore and Honaun alone held out against Tippoo.

Cameron commanded part of the Southern Army during the monsoon of 1793 at Tellicherry, and was brought on the strength of the 1st Battalion European Regiment in September, 1795. In the same year he raised and commanded the Surat Local Battalion, and very soon afterwards became the Captain Commandant of the new 13th Battalion for service in Travancore.

But when the Government had decided to send a punitive expedition against the Pygmy Rajah, the Government had to decide whether to send a large force or a small one. The Government decided to send a large force, and the Government decided to send a large force.

The Government decided to send a large force, and the Government decided to send a large force. The Government decided to send a large force, and the Government decided to send a large force.

The Government decided to send a large force, and the Government decided to send a large force. The Government decided to send a large force, and the Government decided to send a large force.

The Government decided to send a large force, and the Government decided to send a large force. The Government decided to send a large force, and the Government decided to send a large force.

CHAPTER IV

The Pygmy Rajah had been ordered to send a large force, and the Government decided to send a large force. The Government decided to send a large force, and the Government decided to send a large force.

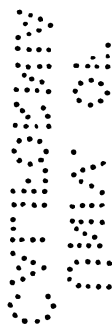
When the Government decided to send a large force, the Government decided to send a large force. The Government decided to send a large force, and the Government decided to send a large force.

It was in the early spring of 1897 that a punitive expedition against the Pygmy Rajah, Nana Vama, under the command of Major-General Dyer, left the district of Vernard in the Western Ghats. The force consisted of two divisions, the first being Major-General's Battalion, with some of the other corps together with two field guns and a "grasshopper" or machine gun of two pounds calibre. This force was to secure the Pambolone Pass where Captain Dyer, with two companies of the 1st Native Infantry and a detachment from the corps at Angreny had the task of securing the mountain pass at

BIBLIOGRAPHY

The following are among the Authorities consulted :—

- MSS RECORDS AT THE INDIA OFFICE, INCLUDING ORDERS, DESPATCHES AND MINUTES.
TREATIES BETWEEN THE RAJAH OF TRAVANCORE AND THE H.E.I. COMPANY.
CAMBRIDGE HISTORY OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE, VOL. 4.
HISTORY OF THE BRITISH ARMY. FORTESCUE.
MEMOIRS OF THE WAR IN INDIA, 1803-6. WILLIAM THORN.
OUR INDIAN ARMY. RAFTER.
HISTORY OF THE MADRAS ARMY. WILSON.
FOUR YEARS A FIELD OFFICER. DAVID PRICE.
LIFE OF SIR DAVID BAIRD. HOOK.
ACCOUNT OF THE EGYPTIAN CAMPAIGN. SIR ROBERT WILSON.
HISTORY OF THE INDIAN MEDICAL SERVICE. CRAWFORD.
HISTORY OF THE MAHRATTAS. GRANT DUFF.
FRONTIERS AND OVERSEAS EXPEDITIONS. VOLS. 3 AND 4.
OPERATIONS OF THE BRITISH ARMY IN INDIA DURING THE MAHARATTA WAR. BLACKER.
ISHTUR PHAKDE AND OTHER STUDIES. C. A. KINCAID
THE LONG ROAD TO BAGHDAD. CANDLER.
WAR JOTTINGS. FATHER PEAL, CHAPLAIN TO THE CONNAUGHT RANGERS
LECTURES ON THE CAMPAIGN IN MESOPOTAMIA. KEARSEY.
HISTORY OF THE MESOPOTAMIAN CAMPAIGN. OFFICIAL. VOLS. 1 AND 4.
WAR DIARIES, REGIMENTAL, BRIGADE DIVISION AND ARMY.
BRIEF OUTLINE OF THE MESOPOTAMIAN CAMPAIGN, 1914-18. EVANS.
CRITICAL STUDY OF THE MESOPOTAMIAN CAMPAIGN BY THE OFFICERS, STAFF COLLEGE, QUETTA.
CHAPTER OF MISFORTUNES. BIRD.
TERRITORIALS IN MESOPOTAMIA. SIR BERRY CUSSACK-SMITH.
DESPATCHES, LONDON GAZETTE.
BOMBAY COURIER, 1797, *et seq.*
CALCUTTA GAZETTE, 1797, *et seq.*
BOMBAY GAZETTE, 1797, *et seq.*
HISTORY OF BLACK WATCH. WAUCHOPE.
HISTORY OF THE SCINDE HORSE.
HISTORY OF THE POONA HORSE.
HISTORY OF THE BUFFS. MOODY.
REGIMENTAL AND BATTALION RECORDS AND DIGEST OF SERVICES.
DIARIES AND PRIVATE LETTERS OF OFFICERS.



(Opposite page 1).

HISTORICAL RECORD

OF THE

2nd BATTALION 4th BOMBAY GRENADIERS (KING EDWARD'S OWN)

The 102nd King Edward's Own Grenadiers

CHAPTER I

FROM THE FORMATION OF THE REGIMENT TO THE EGYPTIAN CAMPAIGN.

SINCE the early days of the British settlement in the territory of Travancore the rulers of that State had been on friendly terms with the newcomers. These ties were strengthened when, in 1729, the various small chiefs were brought under the rule of the Rajahs of Travancore, but it was towards the end of the century that the wars with Hyder Ali, Sultan of Mysore, and his successor, Tippoo Sahib, made the alliance with Travancore an important factor in our Eastern policy.

The treaty with Tippoo of 1784 had definitely included Travancore as an ally of Great Britain, and when in 1788 the Rajah saw himself again threatened by Mysore, he applied to the Government of Madras for help. An agreement was made by which two Battalions of the Honourable East India Company's sepoys were to defend the Travancore frontier, but this did not prevent Tippoo with 35,000 men from attacking Travancore at the end of 1789. In spite of gallant opposition, he forced the lines of fortification which protected the frontier in April, 1790, and devastated the Rajah's territory.

As a consequence, the British declared war in defence of their ally, and when peace was concluded in 1792, Tippoo was obliged to return all Travancorean territory. In January, 1793, the Rajah of Travancore made an agreement with the Company, called the Pepper Contract, by which he bargained to supply large quantities of pepper in exchange for arms and munitions.

In 1795 Tippoo became once more an active menace, after being temporarily subdued by the alliance of the British, the Nizam and the Mahrattas against him, which culminated in the Treaty of Seringapatam in 1792. Alarmed by the new

A

threat, the Rajah of Travancore once more applied to the British for protection, and on the 17th November, 1795, a treaty of offence and defence was drawn up, by one of the articles of which the Rajah agreed to pay an annual subsidy enough to support three battalions of the Company's sepoys, together with a company of European Artillery, and two companies of Lascars, who were to be at the Rajah's disposal, either on the frontier or within his territory.

But this treaty, which could scarcely be ratified by the Governors of the Company in England in less than two years, did not, therefore, meet the emergency. For this reason a temporary engagement between the Rajah and the Government of Bombay was entered into, on the same date, by which one battalion of the Company's sepoys was to be at the disposal of Travancore at once, on his paying their expenses, whilst two more battalions were to be available if they should be needed before the treaty was signed and sealed.

1796

It was in these circumstances that this new Battalion of Native Infantry was raised on the 26th January, 1796, and, as the General Morning Orders from Bombay Castle of that date announced, it was "To be nominated the 13th Battalion of Native Infantry, to be on the same establishment in every respect as the other Regular Native Corps, and for the present to be stationed at Calicut."

In this way was first formed the battalion which was later to become the 2nd (The Prince of Wales' Own) Grenadier Regiment, Bombay Native Infantry.

The Battalion consisted of eight companies, with eight subedars, eight jemadars, eight sergeants, and six hundred and eight rank and file, with sixteen drummers. The complement of British officers was the Captain Commandant, Captain Donald Cameron, six lieutenants, three ensigns, an adjutant and an assistant surgeon.

Five lieutenants were appointed, Thomas Haswell and Robert Barkclay from the 5th Native Infantry, William Taylor from the 4th Native Infantry, George Brady from the 12th Native Infantry, and Benjamin Sarney. The adjutant was Robert Macdonald.

The Captain Commandant had already seen much service in India with the Honourable East India Company. In 1783 he served under Brigadier Mathews at the siege of Mangalore, but was not amongst those taken prisoners during the ensuing disastrous expedition, when the Brigadier and all his forces surrendered to Tippoo Sultan at Bednur. In May, 1783, Cameron was appointed by the Commander-in-Chief, Quartermaster of Brigade to the Bombay troops serving on the Malabar coast, and soon afterwards Deputy Commissary of Stores at Mangalore. He held these appointments for the rest of the campaign, during which the garrisons of Mangalore and Honaun alone held out against Tippoo.

Cameron commanded part of the Southern Army during the monsoon of 1793 at Tellicherry, and was brought on the strength of the 1st Battalion European Regiment in September, 1795. In the same year he raised and commanded the Surat Local Battalion, and very soon afterwards became the Captain Commandant of the new 13th Battalion for service in Travancore.

Many scattered details in the records of those days show that Captain Cameron was an officer deeply interested in the welfare of his men. When in command of the Surat Local Battalion, he advanced money for 600 suits of clothing without the Company's sanction. Although the military authorities upheld his action "as being connected with zeal and benefits for the public service, so that the irregularity is to a great extent superseded" the Company, always somewhat penurious, refused to allow the outlay.

After raising the 13th Battalion, Captain Cameron showed the same spirit. Clothing for the sepoys had not been provided as was customary with new levies, and he wrote very strongly on the subject to the Board, pointing out that uniformity of clothing was desirable for the sepoys as well as the native officers and non-commissioned officers, not only for the sake of military appearance, but also for their health.

It had been intended to raise the new battalion in Calicut where it was first stationed, but it was eventually recruited in the Presidency of Bombay.

Cameron's appointment was one of the last made to the rank of Captain Commandant, and in May, 1796, he was raised to that of Major. His tenure of command of the Battalion was not to be a long one; early in the following year both he and his corps played an heroic, if tragic, part in a disastrous "little war."

1797

The Malabar Province had been governed from time immemorial by a number of petty rajahs, unruly and quarrelsome, and constantly involved in wrangles regarding their rights of succession. One of these disputes concerned the sovereignty of Cotiote, the pretenders to the throne being known respectively as the Corumnand and Pyche Rajahs.

When Tippoo's invasion took place the former fled to Travancore, whilst the Pyche Rajah, remaining in his own country, gained great popularity. At the peace, when the English were called upon to decide between the claims of the pretenders, they gave the preference to the Corumnand Rajah, and the younger man was therefore discontented and embittered. Supported by the people of this wild and mountainous district he kept up a kind of guerilla warfare against the Company's forces, whilst refusing to pay the revenue taxes. This attitude of the Pyche Rajah became more serious when Tippoo conceived the possibility of using him as a tool and a focus of discontent.

It was at last decided, in the early spring of 1797, to send a punitive expedition against the Pyche Rajah, Nerula Varma, under the command of Colonel Alexander Dow, into the district of Wynaad in the Western Ghats. The force consisted of two divisions, the first being Major Cameron's Battalion, with some drafts from other corps, together with two field pieces and a "grasshopper," or mountain gun of two pounds calibre. This force was to secure the Tambercherry Pass, whilst Captain Disney, with two companies of the 1/4th Native Infantry and a detachment from the corps at Angarpan had the task of securing the southern pass at

Nullumpore. A thousand Moplahs were also recruited, and several of the local rajahs had promised help.

Captain Disney marched on the 26th-27th February, and Major Cameron, with the battalion, followed on the 2nd March, accompanied by Colonel Dow, who had originally intended to take rations for a month. Unfortunately, to expedite matters, only sufficient provisions for ten days were taken, Major Anderson being left behind with instructions to collect more and follow in order to co-operate.

The arrangements for the expedition, in this and other respects, were mismanaged from the first, and it also appears from the narrative of Captain Price, Dow's secretary, that there was a certain amount of friction between Dow and Cameron. Cameron, whom Price describes as a "gallant and distinguished soldier," was hot-tempered, and resented Dow's authority over him and his battalion.

After accompanying the force for a certain distance towards Wynaad, through mountainous country which made transport and communications very difficult, Dow unexpectedly returned to Mahe on the 17th March with a small party of sepoys and most of the baggage coolies to report to the Commissioners there that he had good reason to suppose that negotiations were proceeding between the Pyche Rajah and Tippoo, that he had placed Major Cameron's detachment in a "situation as he hoped above insult" at the head of the Ellacherum Pass, and judged it best on the 16th to return himself to confer with the Commissioners and General Bowles.

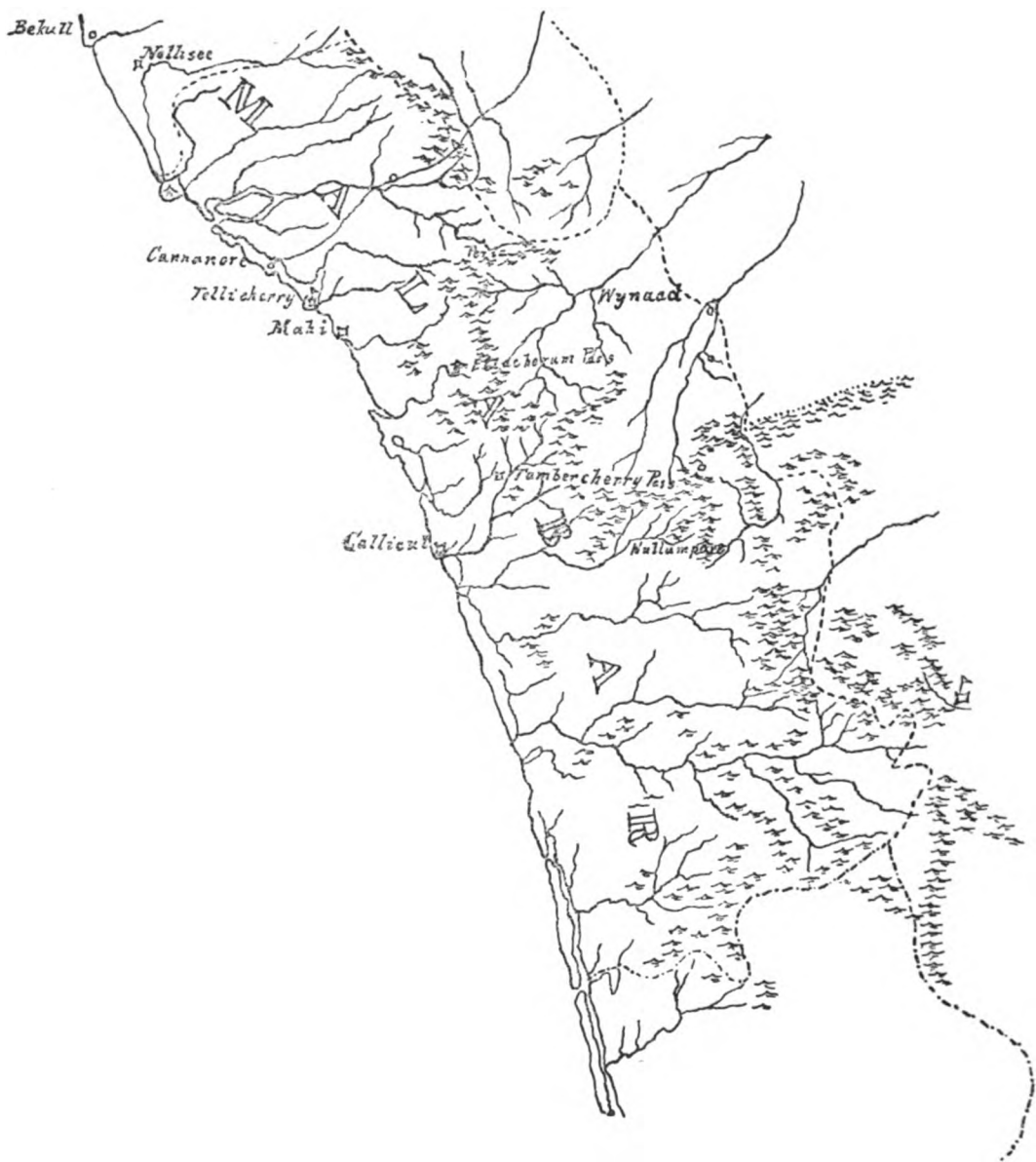
Dow confessed that the detachment under Cameron, when he left it, had only one day's provisions, but he had hoped to meet the supplies coming up at the foot of the pass, and had brought the coolies down with him to facilitate transport. By some further fatality of mismanagement the supply column, under Major Anderson, had gone further south, and although, on receiving a message from Dow, Captain Fyfe, with seventy bullock-loads, was detached, they arrived too late to avert the catastrophe which was already on the point of taking place whilst Dow excused his own actions to the Commissioners.

The tragedy which befell Major Cameron and the Battalion is vividly described by Captain Disney, an eye-witness, in his report to Colonel Dow.

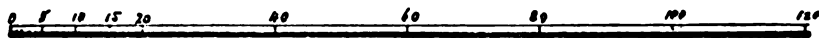
Disney, who had rejoined Major Cameron's division, tells how, after Dow left them on the 16th, they were hourly expecting the provisions, but as nothing had arrived on the 18th, and the last of the rations had been served out to the troops that morning, Major Cameron called a council of war. Things were only a little improved by Disney's discovery of a field of paddy in the husk, which was distributed to the soldiers who were clamouring for food.

There was still no news on the 19th, and they were being harassed by the enemy, so that Cameron decided that there was no alternative but withdrawal from a position which had become quite untenable. Even before Dow's departure for Mahe, Cameron is reported by Price to have been "downhearted and discontented for the first time in his knowledge of him." It was almost as though he had had a foreboding of evil.

63333



SCALE OF BRITISH MILES



Ellacherum Pass .1797.

The little force began its march at moonrise, eleven o'clock at night, on the 19th March. Disney was in advance, with a section of Grenadiers, followed by the guns carried upon men's shoulders and the detachments from regiments other than Cameron's Battalion. The supplies, stores and baggage followed, with 120 stand of arms belonging to those men of the Battalion who were employed as gun-carriers. Next came Cameron and his Battalion, with the Grenadier Company, under Captain Budden, forming the rearguard.

At first, from the point of view of Disney and the advance-guard, the march was undisturbed. He had proceeded, as he reckoned, some four miles down the Ghat, when, at a little before daybreak, for the road was difficult and progress slow, he heard the sound of a pipe or reed instrument. It was such a sound as might have been made by a night-bird, or by bamboo stems creaking in the breeze, but it soon appeared that this was the enemy's signal for an attack.

Almost immediately, and directly the rearguard under Captain Budden had entered the ravine, two musket shots were fired in quick succession, followed by a volley of musket-balls, stones and arrows.

It appeared later that five hundred men had been posted in the ravine to await the coming of Captain Fyfe with the supply column, and Cameron's force had fallen into this well-prepared ambush. The unexpectedness of the attack threw the men who were carrying the baggage and stores into disorder, and the enemy's fire grew more intense, supported now by "gengals" or light grasshopper-guns, which had been posted at short intervals.

The fact that this deadly fire materialised out of the dense shadows of the jungle, and that the greater part of the detachment never caught even a glimpse of the foe, made the situation all the more terrifying, especially to those companies of sepoys who had no European officers. Amongst these Disney says that there was "a little hesitation," but he thought it wisest to return the fire and press on.

But Disney was in advance and unencumbered by baggage so that he could move easily. When they were about 10 miles from their starting point he and his men emerged from the gorge into open ground, where he halted them to cover the retreat of the remainder of the force who were fighting their way through the narrow "valley of the shadow of death." He was joined by about a company of Cameron's Battalion, and they presently pushed on until they encountered Captain Fyfe coming up with the supplies and with about 300 men of his own Regiment, the 3rd Native Infantry.

Fyfe, taking his two Grenadier companies, hastened on to support Cameron, but they had only advanced a short distance when they met Captain Budden, with the remnant of the rearguard, and heard from him the tragic story of the rest of the force.

He had himself been attacked at daybreak just as he entered the Ghat, and temporarily driven back. But he and his men forced their way onwards, finding the road terribly encumbered by the baggage and guns, until they were again in touch with Cameron and the main body. Cameron, judging from the heavy fire

which Disney had encountered that the enemy had artillery, determined to disencumber himself of his own guns, and ordered them to be spiked and thrown over the precipices, together with much of the baggage.

Once again the remains of the column fought its way on down the gorge, impeded by the bodies of the fallen and by trees felled across the road, until they reached the water-course where Disney had heard the signal for attack and first encountered opposition.

Here the enemy made another fierce onslaught, which was repulsed by Captain Budden and the Grenadier Company of the Battalion with great gallantry, whilst Major Cameron ordered his men to close up and deliver a quick fire. But the little handful of men were attacked from all sides; Lt. Nugent, the adjutant, tried to save the Union Colour, tearing it from the staff and wrapping it round his wrist. A moment later he was shot down, and immediately afterwards decapitated, whilst Major Cameron, leaping upon a rock, shouted, "For God's sake, save the Colour!"

At that instant he was struck in the head by a musket ball, and fell in the very act of urging on his men, but the few who remained fought their way out of the gorge most gallantly, often engaging in hand-to-hand conflicts with knives.

If this was the Battalion's actual baptism of fire, which seems likely, it was a very terrible ordeal for so young a corps.

The casualties were heavy; of the European officers, Major Cameron and Lt. Nugent were killed. Two sergeants, three subedars, four jemadars, and one hundred and fifty havildars, naiks and sepoy were also killed or missing.

The Colour, in the defence of which both Cameron and Nugent had actually lost their lives, was afterwards restored to the battalion by the Pyche Rajah, together with a certain amount of the baggage, when he was forced to a submission, which, however, was neither very real nor very lasting, for he continued to be unruly and rebellious.

The enquiry as to who was to blame for the tragic fate of the column, and whether Dow was justified in leaving them when and in the position he did, dragged on for several years. Towards the middle of the year 1797 the Honourable the Court of Directors in London ratified the treaty with the Rajah of Travancore, which stipulated for three battalions of the Company's sepoy to be at his disposal. The Governor, in minutes dated from Bombay Castle on the 3rd October, comments on the expediency of converting these three battalions into a regiment, to bring them into line with the recent reorganisation of the troops of the Presidency. This had taken place in 1796, when the twelve battalions of native infantry of the Bombay establishment were formed into four regiments of two battalions each.

The Governor pointed out that this reconstruction would secure for his Highness the Rajah a force more efficient in officers and a greater number of men. Accordingly, on the 14th October, 1797, orders were issued for the formation of a 5th Regiment of two battalions on the Bombay Establishment, of a similar strength to the other four, this to be called the 5th, or Travancore Regiment.

The 13th Battalion of Native Infantry, lately Cameron's Battalion, became the 1st Battalion of the 5th, or Travancore Regiment, the 2nd Battalion being formed of volunteers and drafts from the other four regiments.

Colonel Dow became Colonel of the Travancore Regiment, and amongst the officers appointed to the battalion were Majors H. P. Laurence, John Capon and John Burrows.

1798

On 16th January, 1798, it was resolved, on the recommendation of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, that, " Being desirable and much for the advantage of the Service that regiments be kept as complete and collected as possible, and it is likewise convenient that the battalions of a native regiment do duty in all possible cases at the same station, the 2nd Battalion of the 1st Native Regiment of Infantry be transferred to the 5th, and be denominated the 1st Battalion of that Regiment, and that the 1st Battalion of the 5th (formerly the 13th Battalion) be made over to the 1st Regiment, and compose the 2nd Battalion thereof."

Under its new designation of the 2nd Battalion of the 1st Regiment, the Battalion was quartered in Bombay during 1798, and the greater part of the following year.

On the 11th December Lt. Warren was appointed Adjutant, *vice* Lt. Robert Macdonald, transferred to the 2nd Native Infantry.

1799

In January, 1799, a Regiment of Bombay Fencibles was formed, two battalions of natives, who were officered by gentlemen chosen by the Government from the armed association, the civil servants, lawyers and merchants of Bombay.

A specially selected party from the Battalion of one native officer, one havildar, one naik and two privates were sent to assist in their drill and formation. The nucleus of a drum and fife band was also sent from the Battalion.

On the 19th July, 1799, Lt.-Colonel Romney was appointed to the command of the Battalion, but did not join it.

On the 4th December the Battalion embarked for Surat, and remained there on garrison duty until October of the following year.

1800

In October, 1800, the Battalion was still in garrison at Surat when it was selected to form part of a mixed force of British and European troops, at first intended for an expedition against Java and Mauritius, under the command of Sir David Baird, with Colonel Arthur Wellesley as his second-in-command.

The Battalion left Surat on the 11th October, reaching Bombay on the 25th, where it prepared for foreign service, an important occasion, since it was the first time that Indian troops had been employed beyond Asia.

1801

However, on the 6th February, 1801, only the day after Lord Wellesley, the Governor-General, had sent his final orders to Baird concerning the Batavian expedition, a letter was received from Dundas, the Secretary of State in England, ordering an Expeditionary Force of about 1,000 Europeans and 2,000 Native Infantry to be sent from India to Egypt, where Sir Ralph Abercromby was co-operating with the Turks against the French in an attempt to expel them from that country.

Since this demand was urgent the destination of the Batavian Expedition was changed, and Baird ordered to proceed to Egypt at once, the force consisting of about 3,000 European troops and three battalions of Native Infantry, these being the Battalion itself, the 1/7th Regiment Bombay Native Infantry (later to be the 10/4th Bombay Grenadiers) and a Bengal Volunteer Battalion.

The Battalion, which was amongst the first of the force to start, embarked at Bombay on the 4th March in one of a great fleet of transports. Baird himself followed in the *William* on the 6th April, but without the second-in-command, for Colonel Wellesley was prevented from sailing by a severe attack of fever. This apparent misfortune was really extremely lucky for England, since the ship in which Wellesley would have sailed was lost with all hands.

In many ways the expeditionary force from India was unlucky from the first. The start was made very late in the season and the weather was bad. The vessel with the Battalion on board took over two months upon the voyage, and it landed at Kosseir on 13th May, under the supervision of Colonel Murray, the Quartermaster-General.

The strength of the Battalion on landing in Egypt was :—One major, 1 captain, 10 lieutenants, 1 adjutant, 1 assistant surgeon, 10 subedars, 10 jemadars, 51 havildars, 18 drummers and 717 rank and file.

Major George Holmes was in command *vice* Lt.-Colonel James Romney, and the following officers were on the rolls of the Battalion for this year :—

Captains.

Andrew Bethune, Edward Moor, Dennis Mahoney and Thomas C. Harris.

Lieutenants.

Archibald M. Ramsay, Rundal Cadman, J. S. R. Drummond, Edward Tandey, George Midford, Francis F. Staunton, Edward S. Frissel, C. F. Gordon, George W. Jennings, George Grant and William Miles.

Adjutant.

George Midford.

Assistant-Surgeon.

John R. Henderson.

Further delays followed owing to the miscarriage of Baird's orders, and the uncertainty as to the rendezvous which prevailed amongst different parts of the force. When the Commander-in-Chief reached Kosseir, a miserable village of

hovels built of shells and mud, he found that two divisions of his troops had been awaiting him there for more than a month, whilst some of the others, lacking definite orders, had proceeded to Suez.

Although it was now the 8th June the provision ship from India had not arrived, and it was too late in the season to sail for Suez. Accordingly Baird decided to press forward across the hundred miles of desert to the Nile at Keneh.

Five thousand camels had been collected through the help of the Turkish officials, and Captain Kenny, of the 1/7th Bombay Native Infantry, had volunteered and succeeded with the help of 200 of his men in digging wells about 25 miles inland on the route which the column would follow.

Colonel Murray had gone to Keneh to send back water and provisions, and the journey across the desert was cut up into seven stages, where he had established military posts.

The route was as follows :—

Kosseir to the new wells	...	11 miles	...	Water
Half-way to Moilah	...	17 miles	...	No water
To Moilah ...	...	17 miles	...	Water and provisions
Advanced wells	...	9 miles	...	Water
Half-way to Segeta	...	19 miles	...	No water
To Segeta ...	...	19 miles	...	Water and provisions
To Baromba	...	18 miles	...	Water
To Keneh on the Nile	...	10 miles	...	The Nile

Total 120 miles

Baird's idea was that the column should move in three small divisions, each successively sending back their camels and water-bags two or three stages, so that they should be waiting for the next division when it came up.

The first detachment, under Colonel Beresford, started on the 19th June, accompanied for the first stages by Baird himself. The move was made none too soon for the heat at Kosseir was intense, and the water bad, causing a kind of dysentery.

The march was very arduous and, as a culminating misfortune, the mussocks which the Indian troops had brought split and leaked so much that all the water had escaped before they reached their destination, a calamity which gravely interfered with Baird's plans. The wells which had been dug yielded only a small quantity of water, and progress through the heavy sand, under a scorching sun, was very exhausting.

The country was inexpressibly dreary, entirely flat, with vast stretches of sand and bare rock, where there was no trace of any living creature. Even the birds seemed to avoid the place as pestilential, and never flew over it, as an observer noticed ; he also tells, graphically, how the columns advanced at a funeral pace, men, camels and horses drooping as they went.

It was a very stern test for both the European soldiers and the Indian sepoys. However, they pushed on bravely inspired by Baird himself, who was always cheerful

and confident outwardly, anxious as he was as to the result of the enterprise. Eventually the whole force was concentrated at Keneh by the end of June, remaining there until the end of July. Sepoys were posted by Baird at the different stages across the desert to give assistance to the later detachments, which suffered even more severely than the first had done.

On the 29th July Baird's force was embarked for Gizeh by divisions, the distance being 500 miles, and the heat, even on the water, intense, generally over 100 degrees. Gizeh was reached on the 8th August, and between the 16th and 17th the troops were again moved to concentrate on the island of Rhoda in the Nile between Gizeh and Cairo, and about two miles from the capital.

On the 27th August a light detachment of six companies of H.M.'s 86th Regiment and four companies of the 1/7th Bombay Native Infantry with four six-pounders were despatched under Colonel Lloyd to take Damietta, but on the approach of the force the French garrison evacuated the place and retired on Alexandria.

The rest of General Baird's force embarked in native boats on the 28th August, and descended the Nile slowly to Rosetta, which they reached on the evening of the 1st September. General Baird and Colonel Auchmuty went straight to the tent of General Hutchinson, who had become Commander-in-Chief of the British Forces on the death of Sir Ralph Abercromby from the effect of his wounds.

On the following day the Indian troops disembarked and encamped at Aboumandur, near Rosetta. Whilst they were still at Rhoda they had drawn both surprise and admiration from the Turks, who, as Sir Robert Wilson, an eye-witness, says: "were astonished at the novel spectacle of men of colour being so well disciplined and trained; indeed, the general magnificence of the Indian Army was so different from what they had been accustomed to see in General Hutchinson's that the contrast could not fail to be very striking."

But the Indian troops by this time were in very fine order after the hardships of the desert march. Baird, one of the most active of generals, drilled them incessantly; Wilson notes that, "Every morning at daylight he manœuvred his army for several hours and in the evening again formed his parade. Never were finer men seen than those which composed his force, and no soldiers could possibly be in higher order."

This was high praise for such troops as the 2/1st Bombay Native Infantry, and their state of efficiency must have made it all the more galling to think that they had not arrived in time to take part in any active operations against the French, or even to share in the siege of Alexandria. That town had just capitulated, and the outworks were to be occupied by the British next day.

There is little doubt, however, that the arrival of the Indian reinforcements had an important moral effect upon the course of events by discouraging the French and putting fresh confidence into our Turkish allies.

A trying period of inaction followed. For some months the Indian forces remained in their camp at Aboumandur without orders from England or India. Meanwhile plague broke out amongst the troops, and the 1/7th Native Infantry

suffered most severely. In December the 2/1st Native Infantry were ordered to Alexandria, which the Battalion reached on the 18th of the month, and encamped about half a mile from Pompey's Pillar. Shortly afterwards, together with the 1/7th Native Infantry, they were ordered to garrison the Fort of Trianguliere, where once more the plague attacked the men, and both battalions were sent to El Gaza, most fortunately for themselves. They had scarcely quitted the fort when it was blown up, together with a party of Royal Artillery who were at work in the magazine. The cause of this disaster was never discovered.

1802

Until the 29th March the Battalion remained in the neighbourhood of Alexandria and Aboukir Castle, but it was then marched via Damanhawur to Embabeh, near Cairo, where it arrived on the 1st May. On the 8th the troops crossed the Nile and marched by Burket-el-Hadj across the desert to Adjeroud and Suez, encamping at Ain Moosa, or the Wells of Moses on the 23rd May.

On the last day of the same month the Battalion embarked on board the *Lowjee Family* 800 strong, and sailed to Mocha, whence after a few days delay it proceeded to Bombay, disembarked at Butcher's Island on the 1st July, and arrived on the mainland on the 7th, a prosperous voyage enough for those days.

For this overseas service the Battalion won the distinction of the "Sphinx," with the word "Egypt" to be worn on the Colours, as their first battle honour. This was notified in the following General Order of the 14th April, 1803 :—

"Bombay Castle.

"The Honourable the Governor in Council has much satisfaction in directing the following extract of a letter from the Honourable the Court of Directors, underdated 10th December, 1802, to be published in General Orders :—

"We have to inform you that His Majesty has been graciously pleased to grant permission to the several regiments in his Army which served in the late campaign in Egypt, to assume and wear on their Colours a badge as a distinguishing mark of his Royal approbation, and as a lasting memorial of the glory acquired to His Majesty's arms by the zeal, discipline and intrepidity of his troops in that arduous and important campaign.

"We have also the pleasure to inform you that such corps of the Company's Army as bore a part in that honourable campaign are to be allowed to participate in this honour. A pattern of the badge approved of by His Majesty will be procured and forwarded by a subsequent conveyance."

CHAPTER II

FROM 1802 TO 1816

1802

THE death of Govind Rao, Gaekwar of Baroda, in 1800, had been followed by a dispute over the succession between his weakminded heir, Anand Rao, and his illegitimate son, Kanhoji, who had managed to secure control in the state, and was aided by Mulhar Rao, the late Gaekwar's first cousin.

The British supported Anand Rao, and at various times during 1802 troops were sent from Cambay to co-operate with him against Kanhoji, who was finally captured and imprisoned, whilst Mulhar Rao was exiled. The Battalion, which had been quartered in Bombay since its return from Egypt, was ordered to join the force under Lt.-Colonel Woodington at Baroda, and embarked on the 7th and 8th of October for Cambay, arriving in time to be present at the siege of Baroda.

The town was in the possession of Arab mercenaries who, when threatened with disbandment, retaliated by imprisoning Anand Rao, and releasing Kanhoji, who was joined by Mulhar Rao. As the Arabs would not evacuate Baroda, Colonel Woodington invested the town on the 18th December, bringing up two 18-pounders, a howitzer and some 6-pounders to within two hundred yards of the walls.

At eight o'clock on the morning of the 21st these guns opened fire with great effect, but it was ten days before a practicable breach was made.

On the 22nd December the Arabs of the garrison, which numbered about 2,000, made a most determined sortie, and in repelling this the Battalion distinguished itself very highly, together with H.M.'s 86th Regiment. A party of Arabs who had managed to establish themselves on the right flank of the besieging force were easily dislodged by the Battalion. The charge was executed under the eyes of Colonel Woodington himself, who reported that it did credit to all engaged. The Battalion's casualties in this action amounted only to two killed and fourteen wounded.

Operations continued until the 27th December, during which time the besieging force sustained losses, a large proportion being officers, picked off by the Arab snipers, posted under cover of walls and in houses.

By this time the breach had been enlarged so much that the Arabs realised they could no longer hold the town, and Colonel Woodington received an official intimation on the 27th that negotiations had been concluded between Anand Rao and the rebels, and that the fort of Baroda would be handed over to the British.

The new Gaekwar was installed with much pomp and ceremony by the two native regiments, the Battalion and the 1/7th Bombay N.I., after which the force returned to camp.

In the Field Morning Order issued by Colonel Woodington on the 27th December, he gives the officers and men of the force "unfeigned thanks for the ready and willing

support which he has received from them," and especially mentions for distinction the "attack and defeat of a considerable body of Arabs by H.M.'s 86th Regiment, under Captain Semple on the 22nd instant, and also by Major Holmes, who, with his Battalion, repelled an attack of double his number of Arabs on the same day."

1803

On the 1st January, 1803, the Battalion, with H.M.'s 75th Foot, now the 1st Battalion The Gordon Highlanders, both under the command of Major Holmes, were detached in pursuit of Kanhoji Gaekwar, who was collecting troops and contributions, and endeavouring to raise a party in his favour in Baroda.

Kanhoji made a night attack on the force, near Sunkhera, on the 9th January, which was gallantly repulsed by the Battalion.

The pursuit continued for a month, during which time Major Holmes received a reinforcement of 250 of H.M.'s 86th Foot (now 2nd Battalion Royal Ulster Rifles), 300 of the 1/7th Bombay N.I. (later to be the 10th Battalion of the 4th Grenadiers), and a detachment of the 3rd Bombay N.I. (now the 1st Battalion the 5th Mahratta Light Infantry). He was further reinforced with a body of Mahratta Horse, under Seeta Rao Bapaji, commander of the Mahratta allies, and three 6-pounder guns.

On the 6th February the force came, at last, upon Kanhoji, in a ravine, about four or five miles from the village of Sauree, between Sarralli and Pralhanpur. His position was a very strong one, the River Mahe being in his rear, whilst the flank from which the attacking force must approach was protected by thick jungle, forming a series of defiles through which there was but one narrow road between high banks giving cover to the vigilant and fully prepared enemy.

All the baggage and one gun being left by Major Holmes in camp the march through the ravine began at 8.30 a.m., hampered by the guns which were dragged slowly by bullocks. The 75th Foot led, immediately after the advanced guard, and the detachment of the 86th brought up the rear.

According to the accounts given by Major Holmes himself and another officer, Major Tandy, who was present, they entered the ravine of Sauree, after a march of about nine miles, along rugged and dusty roads. The enemy, mainly Arab sharpshooters, waited until the advanced guard of the force was thoroughly involved in the narrow defile, and then opened fire so effectively that the leading troops were thrown into disorder. The advanced guard suffered severely, losing one of the 6-pounder guns, and fell back on the 75th Regiment.

In this emergency, with the Arabs pouring down upon them in overwhelming force, Major Holmes, a very tall and immensely powerful man, behaved with great personal bravery. He dismounted, and ordering the flank companies and the Grenadiers of the detachment of the 86th to follow, led a charge down the ravine, covered by the fire of the remainder of the force and the two remaining guns. The enemy were driven back, suffering heavy casualties, and after a hand-to-hand struggle, the lost gun was retaken.

Major Holmes displayed great energy in this action, and according to Major

Tandy, who was an eye-witness, engaged in single combat with an Arab of great size whom he laid dead at his feet, having by one cut of his sword nearly severed the body of his antagonist. Major Holmes carried a stout stick in action which, when he condescended to draw his sword, he used as a shield.

By this time the 75th had reformed and returned to the attack with their usual bravery and the force continued the pursuit up the ravine until it reached Kanhoji's encampment in the midst of the jungle, and captured everything which it contained, including camels, tents and baggage. The engagement lasted three hours and Kanhoji was completely defeated, losing about 200 killed and wounded, and fleeing himself across the River Mahe, in which several of his followers were drowned. British losses were also very heavy, mainly in the first attack upon the advanced guard. Upwards of 100 were killed and wounded, five of these being officers.

Mr. Grant, secretary to the Bombay Government, wrote to Lt.-Colonel Woodington on the 14th February regarding the action at Sauree, that the Governor in Council could not refer "to the energy, intrepidity and extraordinary exertions manifested by Major Holmes on this occasion, without expressing his highest approbation of the merits of that officer, and at the same time acknowledging that to that officer's professional exertion and personal gallantry so conspicuously evinced on the occasion of this very serious attack, must be chiefly ascribed the complete overthrow of Kanhoji and his adherents."

Colonel Woodington ordered Major Holmes and his force to follow Kanhoji and prevent his gaining further adherents. On the 3rd March at Chapria, Major Holmes reported to his commanding officer that he had "just now returned from giving Kanhoji a second dressing." Marching at 5 o'clock in the morning they had attacked Kanhoji's strong camp in two columns, each consisting of 250 of the 86th Foot and 210 of the Battalion and 1/7th B.N.I.

Again the fighting was through thick jungle, and again the success was complete and Kanhoji's position occupied, 60 of the enemy being killed and wounded, whilst the Battalion had very few casualties.

Kanhoji made a final stand at Karalli, near Kupperwunj, the village being occupied by nearly 1,000 of his adherents. On this occasion the honour of attack was given to Seeta Rao Bapaji and his cavalry, Major Holmes, with the 86th and the Battalion, intending to remain merely onlookers.

However, when the Arabs realised that only the Mahrattas opposed them, they made such a fierce and determined attack that Major Holmes was obliged to bring his force into action, and the advanced guard, under Captain Richardson, was so quickly on the spot that the Arabs, following Seeta Rao's men, found themselves on the bayonets of the Battalion before they realised what was happening.

The Battalion and the 86th followed up this advantage most gallantly and the village was taken, Major Holmes dating his account of the fight to Colonel Woodington that evening from Camp Kupperwunj. Seeta Rao, too, wrote to his chief and was loud in his praise of Major Holmes and his Battalion.

Later, a despatch to the Government at Bombay states that by a series of

successive operations the detachment under Major Holmes had compelled Kanhoji to leave the Gaekwar's territory.

In June, the force, including the Battalion, proceeded against the Maurassies, who had supported Kanhoji, and marched to Kaira to take over that fort on behalf of the Company to whom it had been ceded by the Gaekwar. A despatch stated that this had been carried out, and the Government enabled to conclude an arrangement with the Maurassies.

The Battalion then proceeded to Dholka, in Kattawar, where it remained under arms. Mulhar Rao was threatening Seeta Rao Bapaji with 10,000 horse and foot, and it was believed that Kanhoji would try to join him. The Battalion was prepared to prevent this, when it was halted at Neriad, owing to news being received on the 25th June that Holkar was marching into Gujarat.

After a short stay at Dholka, the Battalion left this place on the 26th August, the war with Scindia and Ragojee Rhonsle having begun, and proceeded into Gujarat, where they joined the force under Colonel Murray, subject to the control of General Arthur Wellesley. The Battalion, with Major Holmes still in command, now became part of a light force under Lt.-Colonel Woodington, who had just captured the town of Broach, and proceeded under him by forced marches into the district of Champaneer, the only remaining territory belonging to Scindia in Gujarat.

The town of Champaneer having been taken by assault, Colonel Woodington, on the 13th September, called upon the adjacent fort of Powanghur to surrender. But this stronghold was considered by the natives to be impregnable, and the Killadar refused to capitulate. A battery was immediately brought into action against it, and after a breach had been made the garrison surrendered on the 17th September, several men of the Battalion having been wounded in the siege. The fort was then occupied by a hundred men of the Battalion under Lieutenants Cadman and Miles.

According to an account written at the period, "Powanghur is an immense rock, about six hundred yards high, nearly perpendicular in every way, and inaccessible except on the north side, which is fortified with five walls. Balla Kila, or the upper fort, on the summit of the mountain, which gives protection to a celebrated Hindoo temple, is deemed impregnable, the only approach to it being by a flight of two hundred and forty steps."

Shortly after the capture of Powanghur, the Battalion proceeded to Dhond in Malwa, and continued on active service in the field for the remainder of the year.

1804

Eshwant Rao Holkar was now the only important Mahratta chief who remained an uncertain factor, and up to the beginning of 1804 he still pretended friendliness towards the British.

But in February letters proving his treachery came into possession of the Government, and shortly afterwards Holkar became an open enemy. On the 16th April, Lord Wellesley, the Governor-General, instructed Lord Lake, the Commander-in-Chief, to begin hostilities, and the Battalion, numbering thirteen officers and 928

other ranks, formed part of the force under Colonel Murray. On the 15th June this force was ordered by General Wellesley to co-operate with Colonel Monson's division of Lake's Army so as to impede Holkar's retreat. But, in the probable event of Holkar's proceeding directly towards Ujjain, Murray's own objective, the latter was instructed to try to effect a juncture with Dowlat Rao Scindia's Army, and, in any case, to proceed against and attack Holkar.

Murray's force consisted of two British regiments, the Battalion, and four other native battalions, and a proportion of artillery.

On the 30th June the force arrived at Badnawar. The difficulties of obtaining transport had been very great, and forage and supplies hard to obtain; moreover, Dowlat Rao Scindia's detachment of horse, which should have joined Murray, had, instead, gone to Monson; and the Gaekwar having also failed in this respect, Murray was very weak in cavalry. Hearing at Badnawar from Monson that he had halted at the Mokundra Pass and should make no further movement without instructions from General Lake, Murray did not feel himself in a sufficiently strong position alone to take up the offensive, when the news actually came that Holkar was advancing against him in full force.

As Murray afterwards stated to Wellesley, it was physically impossible that his troops should press forward offensively against Holkar, since the men were shoeless and their clothes in rags; for weeks they had been on half rations, and were in a totally unfit state to attack a greatly superior force. He had already lost three thousand men as a result of the hardships of the march.

Accordingly, Murray began a retreat towards the Mahe River, but when, on the 5th July, he heard that Holkar had detached a considerable number of his troops and was marching eastwards, he felt more satisfied as to the safety of his force, and resumed the route to Ujjain, where he arrived without opposition on July 8th.

The force took up its quarters at Ujjain during the monsoon season, the Battalion being encamped upon an island, which, during a heavy rainstorm, was submerged and several of the men were swept away and drowned, whilst a large quantity of baggage and equipment was destroyed.

Meanwhile, Monson also, on hearing of Holkar's advance, had retreated, although his division was in far better condition than that of Murray, besides possessing three thousand cavalry. But he fared worse, for, on the 8th July, his rearguard was attacked in the Mokundra Pass, the cavalry cut up by Holkar's horse, and the rest of the force suffered severely before they could extricate themselves.

On the 18th October, after the rains, Murray, having re-equipped and replaced his losses, advanced from Ujjain with urgent and repeated orders from General Lake, who considered the movements of the force of the utmost importance to the prosecution of the war, especially in the event of Holkar being compelled to retreat towards Malwa.

The Battalion, with the rest of the force, arrived at Mundesore on the 11th November, having occupied the pergunnahs of Baroda and Jaora belonging to

Holkar. Continuing this advance, Murray took the forts of Narriad Ghur and Malharghur, which were held by Holkar's adherents.

At daybreak on the 19th November the Battalion engaged in the attack on Rampoor, a fortress of some strength, distinct from the fort of Tonk Rampoor. The enemy resisted fiercely, but the fort was eventually taken, completing the conquest of the whole of Holkar's territory west of the Chumbul.

Continuing the advance the force arrived at the Mokundra Pass on the 30th November, then proceeded to Kotah, and thence eastward to Shahabad, where, on the 25th December, Colonel Murray handed over his command to Major-General Jones.

General Jones did not mince matters as to the condition in which he found the force. The two British Regiments were deplorably clothed, their uniforms a mass of patches. They, as well as the Native Battalions, were riddled with sickness; the Battalion had 123 sick out of 740.

On the 26th December, the Battalion was detached from the army, then encamped on the Parbuttee River, with orders to return to Gujarat, via the Mokundra Pass, for stores, treasure and ammunition. After quitting the pass the Battalion was constantly harassed by Holkar's cavalry, which, about 1,000 strong, made a most determined attack on the column whilst marching to Mundescore.

The rear and baggage guards, numbering 120 men, under the command of Lt. William Miles and Lt. Dundas Robertson, assisted by 250 Silladar cavalry, under Lt. Bowen, of the Grenadier Battalion (who was wounded on this occasion), managed after some severe fighting to beat off the enemy, who retreated with considerable loss.

1805

The Battalion continued the march via Rutlam, whilst the enemy continued to harass it constantly for eight days, from the 6th to the 14th January, until it reached the River Mahe, where the pursuit was at last discontinued. A few days later the Battalion arrived at Dohad and rejoined the force under Major-General Jones, which was preparing to march to Burtpore, on which General Lake's Army had already made two unsuccessful attacks.

On the 21st January the force left Gujarat, traversing Malwa, the heart of the Mahratta Empire, and the hereditary dominions of Holkar and Scindia. General Jones' force consisted of the 86th Regiment, eight companies of the 65th, and three Battalions of Bombay N.I., besides the Battalion. He had also some Bombay Cavalry and about 500 Irregular Horse.

However, early in the course of the march, the Battalion, together with the 2/9th Regiment B.N.I., was detached, under Lt.-Col. Holmes, to serve as an escort to the convoy of treasure and ammunition for the army in Malwa, which was to advance on Burtpore by a different route.

Major-General Jones' force, proceeding more rapidly, reached Burtpore and joined the army of the commander-in-chief on the 11th February.

In the meantime, the value of the convoy to which the Battalion was acting as escort soon became known to the enemy, and a large body of cavalry, under Gungerao Khotamac, followed in the rear and harassed them continually, whilst Kasi Rao Holkar, with a force of six to eight thousand horse, was reported in the neighbourhood.

On the 25th January, near the Mahe River, an attempted attack on the convoy was made by a few of Gungerao's horsemen, but they were repulsed without difficulty, and the village of Paretch which they occupied, already deserted by its inhabitants, was taken by the Battalion, and burned by the orders of Colonel Holmes. Only a few of the Battalion were wounded in this engagement, but the repulse appears to have been sufficient to daunt the enemy, for Colonel Holmes reports that no further attacks were made upon the convoy after this incident.

At Mundisore an unfortunate accident occurred, all the ammunition in the convoy was blown up, and 200 people killed and wounded.

The convoy and escort then proceeded via Kotah, Bundi Ooniara and Rampoor, which was reached on the 25th March, to Burtpore, where it arrived on the 10th April, the same day that the siege was raised, after a fourth abortive attempt to storm the fortress. The Battalion remained with the army of the commander-in-chief until the 17th April, when terms were concluded with the Rajah of Burtpore.

The Battalion was then again detached to escort guns and stores to Agra. On the march thither another serious but unavailing attack was made upon the convoy by Holkar and Ameer Khan assisted by some of the Jat Horse. After a halt of three days at Agra the Battalion rejoined Lord Lake's camp at Dholpore Baree.

On hearing that Holkar and Scindia had joined forces, Lord Lake set out with his army in pursuit of them in a south-westerly direction towards Kotah; and on the 10th May detached the Bombay Division, under General Jones, to Tonk Rampoor, where it arrived on the 30th. The season being far advanced the troops were ordered into monsoon quarters, the Battalion remaining on the banks of the Banas at Tonk during the rains.

On the 10th October, the Bombay Division crossed the Banas, and traversing the Jaipur territories, endeavoured to intercept Holkar who, with a large force of horse and foot and 30 guns, had left Ajmer and taken the route to the Punjab. The Division then advanced as far as Kanaund, a fort about 100 miles west of Delhi, when it was directed westward to prevent Holkar returning, whilst Lord Lake, with a flying column, set out in pursuit of him to the banks of the Beyah.

On the 3rd December, Dowlat Rao Scindia came to terms, and, losing his last ally, Holkar sued for peace shortly afterwards. On the 13th December Lord Lake gave the order, dated from Headquarters, Raipur Ghaut, the left bank of the Beyah :—

"The services of the Division of the Bombay Army, under General Jones, being no longer required, he will proceed to resume his march without delay."

The Division accordingly marched via Singadah, Jaipur to Tonk Rampoor,

thence to Bundi, Kotah, through the Mokundra Pass to Rutlam, Dohad and Godhra, and arrived at Jerrod, near Baroda, on the 30th January, 1806, when it was broken up. During the whole of the operations the Battalion was commanded by Lt.-Colonel Holmes.

In dismissing the Division, the commander-in-chief spoke very highly of the important services which the Bombay troops had rendered during the campaign, praising the "steady conduct and gallantry in action of all the troops composing the Division, which he would not fail to bring to the attention of the Government at Bombay."

1806

When the force under Major-General Jones was broken up the Battalion was ordered to Kaira, where it arrived on the 18th February, under Major Ramsay, upon whom the command devolved, Lt.-Colonel Holmes having been appointed to the command of the Baroda Subsidiary Force.

During the year 1806-1807 the Battalion was employed in protecting the Nadiad District and keeping the Bheels and Coolies in order.

In May, 1806, a detachment of the Battalion, under Captain Bromhall, furnished piquets at Dhobera. Owing to some misunderstanding the posts were relieved, and Ghasiyaras, or professional robbers, destroyed a village. The Government, however, exonerated Captain Bromhall, who died the same year.

In August of that year, at Nadiad, Lt. Miles, with 50 of the Battalion, had a brush with irregular horsemen, whilst in December, a detachment was involved in trouble with the Ghasiyaras, who had a hold on some of the villages, and who attacked the Sepoys when they went to the help of the peons, collecting nazarana from the villagers.

1807-1808

On the 19th March, 1808, the Battalion marched from Kaira to Baroda, where it was quartered for the remainder of the year.

1809-1810.

The Battalion left Baroda on the 30th January, 1809, for the Deccan, and arrived at Poona on the 23rd March, where it was quartered during 1809-1810.

1811-1812.

The Battalion marched from Poona on the 11th April, and arrived in Bombay on the 17th, where it remained during the rains, and on the 5th November left for Baroda, which it reached on the 18th December, and where it was quartered for the remainder of that year and the next.

1813

On the 1st November the Battalion marched from Baroda under Major Ramsay, forming part of a force despatched thence under Lt.-Colonel George Holmes for the

reduction of the Fort of Palanpur. A revolt had taken place in the petty State of Palanpur, tributary to the Gaekwar, against the recognised youthful heir, Fathe Khan. As the acts of the usurpers, known as the Scindee Faction, were accompanied by atrocities, the punitive force which included the Battalion was sent against them.

Every effort was made to settle the affair amicably, but an attack on the fort proved necessary. The garrison, however, were cowardly and surrendered on condition that their lives were spared, and the matter was concluded without bloodshed. For this and for the good order with which the force conducted itself, Colonel Holmes was especially congratulated by the Governor in Council.

1814-1815

The Battalion was quartered at Baroda during these two years and nothing of importance occurred.

1816

The Battalion left Baroda on the 1st March under the command of Major McKonachie for Baroach, where it arrived on the 10th, and remained under canvas, leaving again on the 20th April for the Deccan, where it joined the subsidiary force, under Brigadier-General Lionel Smith, at Poona on the 20th May.

It was detached on the 18th December to Seroor, where it remained until the middle of the following year.

CHAPTER III

" KIRKEE "

1817

AFTER a period of comparative peace hostilities again broke out in 1817. The Mahratta States resented the restrictions which British rule imposed upon them, and there was, besides, the growing evil of the Pindaris to cope with.

The Pindaris, a nation of freebooters, were in reality nothing but mounted robbers, divided into clans under their separate chiefs, who owed allegiance to no central authority, but, like the Mahrattas, were each perfectly prepared to sell their military services to the highest bidder. One of them, by name Chitoo, was proclaimed Chief and Rajah over all the Pindaris. He took upon himself to offer assistance to Scindia in some of his enterprises. In return Scindia rewarded Chitoo and other Pindari leaders with small jagirs, or grants of land. It was plain that if it could not conquer the Pindaris, once and for all, British rule in India would become a mockery.

Accordingly, two forces were formed, the Army of the Deccan, comprising seven divisions, under Sir Thomas Hislop, Commander-in-Chief of the Madras Army, and the Grand Army of four divisions, commanded by the Governor-General, their plan being to surround and close in upon the Pindaris and their allies.

The Battalion formed part of Brigadier-General Lionel Smith's force, the 4th Division of the Army of the Deccan, which was destined to operate in Khandesh. But when it was known that the Peishwa, Baji Rao, was inclined to break with the British and that Scindia might join him, Smith hesitated to move across the frontier, as it would leave Poona very much exposed.

Elphinstone, the Resident at the Peishwa's Court at Poona, also mistrusted the Peishwa, and it was at this juncture, and in order to strengthen the garrison, that, on the 27th July, the Battalion was summoned from Seroor and arrived at Poona, under Captain Francis French Staunton, on the 30th July.

Sir John Malcolm, Political Agent to the Governor-General, was completely deceived by Baji Rao, and believed in his good faith, but Elphinstone retained his suspicions, and his uneasiness was increased by information of the strenuous efforts which the Peishwa was making to corrupt the sepoys in British service. Those suspicions were entirely justified. As afterwards appeared, Baji Rao had planned to assassinate the Resident at an interview on the 14th October, and was only dissuaded from this treachery by his chief adviser at the moment, Bapu Gokhale, who, as a brave and distinguished soldier, wished for an open attack on the British which the Peishwa was too cowardly and vacillating to make.

On the 19th October the festival of the Dusera was made the occasion for a display of military force intended to intimidate the three weak battalions of British sepoys

which occupied the Poona Cantonment. Until the 25th of the month bodies of the Peishwa's levies, horse and foot, were streaming into the town by day and night, and encamping round the British Cantonment. This was to the north of Poona and badly situated for defence, since high prickly-pear hedges running close to the lines gave excellent shelter to enemy snipers.

It was a critical moment. The Bombay European Regiment, later the 2nd Battalion the Royal Dublin Fusiliers, which had been summoned to Poona, could scarcely be expected for another ten days, and Elphinstone heard on the evening of the 28th October that the Peishwa intended to attack that same night.

All night long, Elphinstone waited on the terrace of the Residency in a state of acute anxiety, the city in an uproar on one side, the cantonment, dark, silent and unsuspecting on the other. The Resident had given the officers commanding the troops no warning since he was afraid of precipitating catastrophe by any overt action.

His action was justified by the fact that the night passed without any move on the part of the Peishwa. Next morning, however, the Resident asked Lt.-Colonel Burr, in command of the Brigade at Poona, to keep the troops ready in the lines, and he himself sent a message to Baji Rao asking him to withdraw his forces from their close proximity to the British Cantonment. Such boldness took Baji Rao aback and kept him hesitating for another night; this gave time for the Bombay European Regiment, under Major J. A. Wilson, to arrive on the afternoon of the 30th October, together with a detachment of H.M.'s 65th Regiment, now the 1st Battalion The York and Lancaster Regiment, and a battery of Artillery. On hearing of the crisis at Poona this force had made a forced march of unprecedented rapidity, their arrival easing what had become a most critical situation.

On the 1st November Colonel Burr was instructed by Elphinstone to withdraw all troops from the Cantonment to Kirkee, about three miles away, a position which had been recommended by General Smith. This movement led the Peishwa to believe that the British had withdrawn through fear, and the cantonment was immediately plundered, whilst Baji Rao's troops pushed on to positions nearer Kirkee, Elphinstone at once demanded their withdrawal, but the Peishwa met the demand with derision, counting on the supposed sedition amongst the sepoys.

General Smith meanwhile had halted at the river Godavery, and intimated to the Resident that if communications were cut between them he would understand that the troops at Poona had been attacked.

On the 5th November Baji Rao had finally decided to move. He still pretended, however, that he merely meditated a religious ceremony at the Temple of Parbati, and sent a message to Elphinstone making insulting demands which the Resident refused to entertain, thereby precipitating the inevitable clash.

The Peishwa's Army began to move out from the west of the city, and as it was impossible to defend the Residency, Elphinstone and his escort withdrew towards Kirkee, and at the same time, Colonel Burr began his advance from the camp to meet the enemy.

Burr's disposable force was scarcely 2,800 strong, of which 800 were Europeans

and the rest native troops. It consisted of the Battalion, the 2/6th The Bombay Native Infantry, the 1/7th Bombay Native Infantry, the Bombay European Regiment, a detachment of H.M.'s 65th Regiment, a detachment of Artillery and Pioneers, Captain Ford's Corps, originally part of the Peishwa's own troops, and later the 23rd Bombay Native Infantry, joined Colonel Burr after he had advanced about a mile.

Sweeping on against this small force was the Mahratta Army, at least 26,000 strong, "a most terrifying spectacle," as an eye-witness describes it. The plain between Poona and Kirkee was almost entirely covered by this army, giving the effect of a flood which had burst its banks and was carrying all before it. It was a hot afternoon, and the only sounds which broke the silence were the thunder of wheels and of horse as the vast hordes came on beating down crops, levelling hedges and mud walls, driving before them peasants and their cattle and droves of deer, which fled in terror.

Colonel Burr's force advanced steadily against the enemy. The effect of this advance was to take the Mahrattas entirely by surprise. They had expected no opposition; they had believed the sepoys corrupted and the handful of British spiritless. Although Bapu Gokhale rode gallantly amongst them Baji Rao himself was so arrant a coward that he damped the ardour of his men. The staff of the Jurree Patha, or Mahratta Standard, breaking suddenly caused dismay throughout the Peishwa's Army.

Baji Rao's heart failed him so he sent a message to Gokhale not to open fire. This the latter disregarded as he could see the British guns unlimbering. An artillery duel began, and the Mahratta Cavalry surrounded the British on all sides.

Gokhale, at the head of a picked body of 6,000 Mahratta Horse, prepared to charge. They rode straight at the 1st Battalion The 7th Native Infantry, which had become detached from the rest of the line when they had been attacking the Mahratta Infantry. Colonel Burr himself had commanded this Battalion for many years. Although ill and partially paralysed he acted with the utmost gallantry and coolness. The sepoys, fixing their bayonets, awaited the charge. Fortunately a concealed bog, which neither side had seen, broke the force of the Mahratta onslaught. Only a very few reached the British line to be met with a steady fire which completed their demoralisation. The Mahrattas broke and fell back before the advance of the whole British line, and Gokhale was unable to rally them. They retreated towards the city just as darkness began to fall, but Colonel Burr and the Resident, deciding that it would be unwise to follow them, accordingly withdrew to the camp at Kirkee. The Mahrattas had lost about five hundred killed and wounded, the British losses being very slight.

The Battalion had taken part in this battle sustaining casualties, amongst whom was Lt. Falconer wounded.

It was particularly noteworthy that, considering the Peishwa's efforts to undermine the loyalty of the troops, not one sepoy of the regular forces left his colours.

The General Order issued from Bombay Castle on the 22nd January, 1818, fully

recognised the importance of the battle of Kirkee, and the great services rendered by the troops who took part in it, by saying :—

“ The Right Honourable the Governor in Council has the highest gratification in publishing to the Army the General Order of Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas Hislop, Bart., Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the Deccan, on the occasion of the attack made on the 5th of November last by the troops of His Highness the Peishwa on the Bombay Brigade stationed at Poona, under the command of Lt.-Colonel Burr, and the subsequent defeat of the Peishwa's Army on the 16th of that month, followed up by the capture of Poona by the 4th Division, under the personal command of Brigadier-General Smith, C.B., in the performance of which gallant and important services the troops of this Presidency had a most distinguished share.”

The following order of the 20th May, 1823, authorised the Battalion to wear the honour “ Kirkee ” on its colours and appointments in consequence of the valour displayed on that occasion :—

“ General Order by the Honourable the Governor in Council, dated Bombay Castle, 20th May, 1823.

“ The 2nd Battalion 1st Grenadier Regiment Native Infantry . . . which fought at Kirkee, 5th November, 1817, to bear the word ‘ Kirkee ’ upon their regimental colours and appointments.”

CHAPTER IV

" KOREGAUM "

1817

As soon as General Smith found communication cut off he advanced on Poona. Arriving there on the 13th November he prepared to attack the Peishwa on the 15th, but the advance was not actually made until the 16th owing to unforeseen difficulties arising in the fording of the Godavery River. The enemy's camp was found to be deserted, Poona surrendering to General Smith on the same day.

On the 22nd November, accompanied by Elphinstone, General Smith started from Poona towards Sattara in pursuit of Baji Rao, the Battalion forming part of his force. On the approach of the British the Peishwa fled to Pandharpur, taking refuge in the Lag Ghat, north of Joonere, where he occupied a strong position at Bamunwari. Here he was joined by a reinforcement under Trimbukjee Dainglia, who had stockaded all the passes. Baji Rao now attempted to make a stand, but was easily dislodged by the British, being driven on to the plains of the Deccan. Here he cunningly managed to evade his pursuers.

The Battalion took part in these forced marches until the Peishwa had succeeded in evading General Smith's force. Arriving at Seroor, General Smith decided to leave his battering train and heavy baggage there, and the Battalion, under Captain Staunton, together with a small body of the newly-formed Poona Auxiliary Horse, was detailed to remain there to protect this material.

On the 22nd December the pursuit was again taken up, and once more the Peishwa, evading General Smith by making a flank movement through the hills to the north, turned suddenly south towards Poona, which he threatened in great force.

Lt.-Colonel Burr, with a small force, was still in command here, his troops being mostly raw levies, who, having been until recently in the Peishwa's service, could not be relied upon. He was also, as has been seen, sick, and physically unfit for the responsibility entailed by the need to hold Poona, which was seething with sedition.

On the 25th December Burr received a letter from General Smith (written on the 23rd of the month) instructing him, " That if the Peishwa descended into the region of the Konkan, as it was thought he might, to detach the 2/6th Bombay Native Infantry for co-operation with the Bombay troops in that district, and to apply to Lt.-Colonel Fitzsimons, commanding at Seroor, to replace it at Poona by the 2nd Battalion The 1st Regiment, which was thus placed at his service." Smith added that if, as was possible, the Peishwa appeared in the neighbourhood of Poona with a view to occupying the hill forts, the Battalion was immediately to join Burr to unite in blockading the enemy until Smith's own arrival on the scene.

This was the position when at midday on the 30th December Colonel Burr

received information of the sudden return of the Peishwa into the district, his advanced guard being already at Chakur, 18 miles away to the north. Reports continued to come in of the enormous strength of Baji Rao's force, and it appeared quite definite that he was marching to take Poona and overwhelm Burr's weak brigade at Kirkee.

Confronted with this danger it would certainly seem that Burr was justified in applying to Seroor for the Battalion, which he did at midnight on the 30th, the letter reaching Colonel Fitzsimons at one o'clock next day. In this application he referred to General Smith's letter authorising him to summon the corps "with any cavalry you can spare," and saying that it was "of the greatest consequence they should march with the utmost expedition, and as soon as it is practicable for them to do so with safety."

On receipt of this message the Commandant at Seroor despatched the Battalion, 500 strong, together with 250 of the Poona Irregular Horse, under Lt. Swanston, of the 12th Madras Native Infantry, and two 6-pounder guns with 24 European gunners with a sergeant under Lt. Chisholm, of the Madras Artillery.

The entire force was under the command of Captain Staunton, with Lt. Swanston as second-in-command, and there were besides three other British officers with the Battalion, Lt. Thomas Pattinson, adjutant, and Lts. Conellan and Jones.

Two assistant surgeons, Wingate and Wyllie, made the number of European officers with the force eight in all.

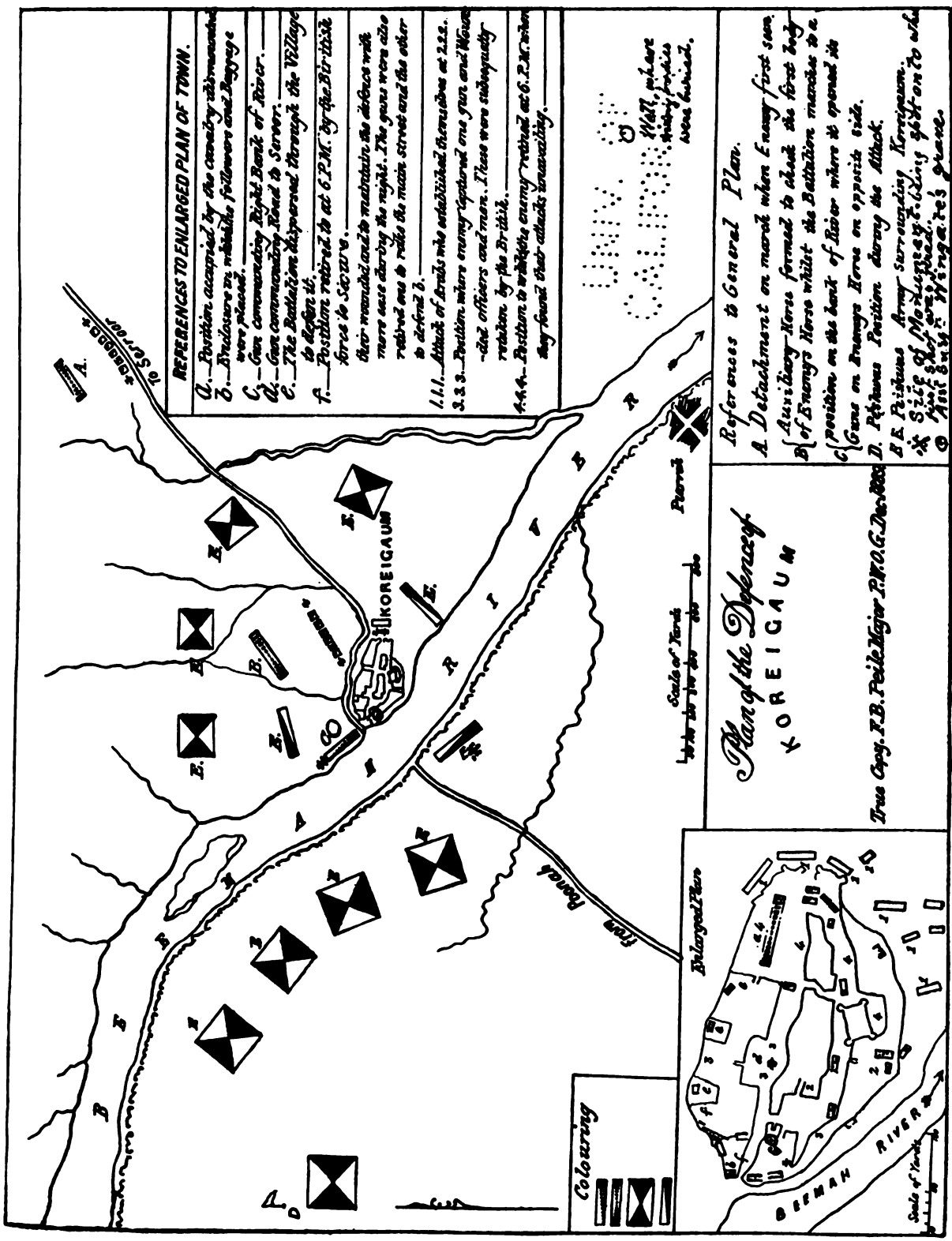
1818

The force left Seroor at eight o'clock in the evening of the 31st December and, marching all through the night, a distance of about 27 miles, arrived at ten o'clock on the morning of New Year's Day, 1st January 1818, on the high ground above the village of Koregaum, on the river Bhima.

The river bed was almost dry at this season, and beyond, stretched out in imposing array in the clear morning sunlight, was the whole of the Peishwa's cavalry, at least 25,000 of the famous Mahratta Horse. Baji Rao, during his advance on Poona, had received news of Staunton's little force, and determined to intercept and annihilate it, as he knew that such an action would have an immense moral effect in the district. Directly the force came in sight the Peishwa's infantry, a picked body of 5,000 men, which had advanced towards the Bhor Ghat, was recalled, and shortly arrived upon the scene.

Staunton, one of those who can make an instant decision and act upon it, did not hesitate, even in the face of such terrific odds. He continued on his way towards the village and the river, so that it appeared to the enemy that he intended to cross by the ford. But reaching Koregaum he immediately prepared to occupy it and put it in a state of defence.

One who visited Koregaum on the next day after Staunton and his force had made it famous, describes it as a village of moderate size, surrounded in part by a dilapidated mud wall, and built on the steep bank overhanging the Bhima, although



REFERENCES TO ENLARGED PLAN OF TOWN.

A. Position occupied by the cavalry reinforcements.
 B. Positions of the infantry followers and baggage.
 C. Gun commanding Right Bank of River.
 D. Gun commanding Road to Sever.
 E. The Battalion dispersed through the Village to defend it.
 F. Position retired to at 6 P.M. by the British force to SEVER.

their wounded and to maintain the defence with more ease during the night. The guns were also retired one to take the main street and the other to defend B.

1.1.1. Attack of French who withdrew themselves at 2.2.2.
 2.2.2. Position where enemy captured one gun and horse and officers and men. These were subsequently retaken by the British.
 3.3.3. Position to which the enemy retired at 6 P.M. when they found their attacks unavailing.

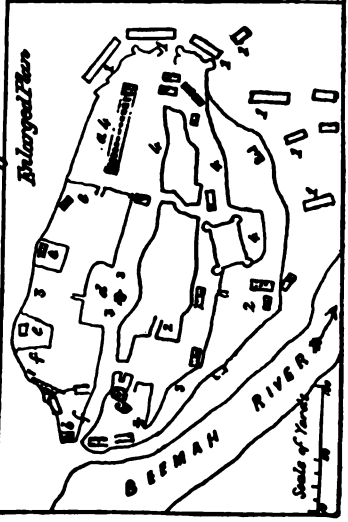
UNION JACK
 COLOURS
 HALL, where
 the British
 were killed.

References to General Plan.

A Detachment on march when enemy first seen.
 B of Auxiliary Horse formed to check the first body of Enemy's Horse whilst the Battalion marched to a position on the bank of River where it opened its Guns on Enemy's Horse on opposite side.
 C Position where the British force was killed.
 D Position where the British force was killed.
 E Position where the British force was killed.
 F Position where the British force was killed.

Plan of the Defence of KOREIGAUM

True Copy. F.B. Field Major R.M.O.G. Dec 1888.



Colouring

— Guns — Guns — Guns

1875

owing to the dry state of the river bed the houses were some sixty yards from the actual stream. On the east the village was completely open, but there were two temples, of Bhairoba and Maruti, valuable as strong-points, and also a large square enclosure, which commanded most of the streets and approaches to the place.

Staunton's first step on entering the village was to secure good positions for his guns. He posted one to command the road to Seroor, and the other towards the river, but he was not allowed time to make a complete disposition of his force, since the enemy was already close upon him.

The Peishwa's infantry having arrived, three detachments of about 600 men each advanced simultaneously from three different directions. These detachments of picked men, Arabs and Regular Infantry, advanced under cover of the river-bank, supported by two guns, to attack the village. Their advance was covered by a continuous barrage of rockets, which set fire to many of the houses in the village, whilst Staunton's attention was skilfully diverted by a feigned attack from the Seroor road.

It had fallen to the lot of the Irregular Horse, under Lt. Swanston, to form the rearguard and cover the flanks of the force as Staunton pressed on into the village with the rest of the detachment. They were soon engaged in a terribly unequal conflict with large bodies of the Peishwa's Cavalry, and suffered severely, their commandant himself being badly wounded and taken prisoner. The remnants of the dismounted Irregular Horse were ordered by Staunton to take up a position in an open space to the north-east of the village, whilst the baggage and camp followers were placed in a strong enclosure in the north-west angle.

There was no time to do more for Koregaum and the little force were now entirely surrounded by Baji Rao's horse and foot, and all access to the river cut off. Moreover the storming parties were strongly reinforced, and forced their way into the heart of the village, seizing upon the strong enclosure already mentioned, from which it was impossible to dislodge them.

It was now noon of a very hot day, Staunton's force had marched all night, and were without food or water, in no fit state for that terrific struggle which began in the streets of the village, a struggle as trying and momentous as ever was maintained by the British in India.

Every foot of the ground was disputed, several streets being taken and retaken, but in their first tremendous onslaught, besides the strong enclosure, the enemy succeeded in occupying the two temples, in the smaller of which some of the wounded European officers of Staunton's force were lying. Two of them, Lt. Connellan and Assistant-Surgeon Wingate, fell into the hands of the Arabs, and the latter, trying to defend himself was killed and mutilated. Lt. Swanston, already a prisoner, advised Lt. Connellan to make no resistance, and, consequently, although they were robbed, they received no further injuries.

Immediately afterwards a party of the Battalion, under Lt. Jones and

Assistant-Surgeon Wyllie, retook the temple and rescued their two wounded comrades, carrying them to a place of greater safety, if there was any such in Koregaum that terrible afternoon.

Momentarily the conflict grew fiercer as more and more of the Peishwa's troops were hurled into the village. Already more than half of the European officers were wounded, and the men of the Battalion were terribly disheartened when the adjutant, Lt. Pattinson, who had been leading them with the utmost gallantry, fell shot through the body, apparently dead, in an attack upon the larger temple. Pattinson, six feet seven inches in height and immensely strong, was worshipped by the soldiers, who thought him almost a supernatural being in bravery and wisdom.

The gun posted on the north of the village had been answering the Peishwa's battery, but now at last the swarming horde of Arabs captured it, killing Lt. Chisholm and eleven of the twenty-four European gunners, and then prepared to turn the captured gun upon the defenders of the village.

It was a critical moment for Staunton's gallant force. The wounded were suffering from want of water, and of the men who were still able to fight, all needed water, and some had fainted from sheer exhaustion. In these circumstances it was not to be wondered at if some of the artillerymen, who had behaved hitherto with the utmost gallantry, suggested to Captain Staunton that if terms could be obtained there could be no dishonour in surrender. Staunton, however, refused. As long as he lived, he declared, there should be no capitulation. They must fight on, and it was at this juncture that his resolution was seconded in a most dramatic manner.

Lt. Pattinson, lying in a heap of dead, and mortally wounded as he was, had heard the shouts which told him that the guns were taken, and the danger with which his men were threatened called him back from the very gates of death to help and lead them.

To the amazement of the sepoys of the Battalion he staggered to his feet. Shouting to the men to follow him once more he seized a musket by the muzzle and rushed into the midst of the enemy striking them down right and left. The sepoys, thinking that he had indeed returned from the other world, responded magnificently, and sprang after him with irresistible bravery. The gun was retaken, and those of the enemy who defended it were bayoneted where they stood, so that their dead bodies were heaped one upon the other around the gun. But Lt. Pattinson, whose heroism had so splendidly served its purpose, now that his task was accomplished, fell wounded a second time by a ball through the body which completely disabled him.

The headless body of Lt. Chisholm was found beside the gun he had defended to the end. Seeing this, Staunton solemnly pointed out to his men that so would all be served who fell into the hands of the Arabs. They answered that they would die to a man rather than that, and, at the time, it must have seemed that this would indeed be the end of the unequal struggle.

Captain Staunton, Lt. Jones and Assistant-Surgeon Wyllie were now the only

European officers in a fit state to lead the men, but they continued the defence with the utmost bravery against such hopeless odds. Staunton had sent one of the troopers of the Irregular Horse with a message to Colonel Burr at Poona telling him the state of affairs, and urging him to send reinforcements. The messenger, evading the enemy with craft and courage, had reached Burr, but his attempt to send help failed.

Towards evening it seemed as though the end must soon come, for the position of the British force was very hopeless. But nightfall brought a little relief; the attacks of the enemy relaxed in vigour, and the men of Staunton's force, under cover of darkness, were able to procure a little water.

And now occurred something which must have seemed almost like a miracle to the worn-out defenders of Koregaum. The enemy's attacks grew less vigorous and finally ceased. They drew back, sullen, repulsed, with no spirit left in them to attack again that handful of desperate and unconquerable men. Possibly to the superstitious natives of the Peishwa's army it seemed that there was something supernatural in the defence, something against which human beings could not hope to prevail.

By nine o'clock at night, the firing had ceased and the village was evacuated by the Peishwa's troops. They drew off towards the hills two miles away, where the Peishwa himself had remained throughout the day, expecting to see the total defeat of the British force, although too cowardly himself to take an active part in that defeat.

But Bapu Gokhale himself had been there, with Appa Doraye and Trimbukjee, all brave soldiers and tried leaders, in whom Baji Rao placed that confidence which he had not in himself, and whom he now turned upon and abused in his rage and disappointment.

"You talked of driving the English from India," he said, "how will you do that if you are beaten by one black battalion."

The Peishwa had shown his own abject cowardice earlier in the day when the Raja of Sattara, who was with him on the hill, had wanted to put up an awning to screen him from the sun. "Take it down," urged the Peishwa, "or the English will use it as a target and send a cannon-ball through it."

Some of the Mahratta cavalry were still hovering round the outskirts of Koregaum next morning, and Staunton opened fire on them with his two guns. They drew off in the direction of Poona for, although Staunton did not know it, they had received news of the hurried advance of General Smith, who hoped to bring the Peishwa to a standstill at last.

Once more the demoralised host took flight, Staunton and his little force had beaten them, physically and morally, and they retreated rapidly towards Poona.

Staunton realised that he need not fear further attacks at Koregaum, but Baji Rao's armies were still between him and Burr, and he dared not try to break through with his worn-out force and hampered by his wounded. He decided that

C

the only possible course was to retreat upon Seroor, and accordingly made arrangements to do so, although, for the benefit of the enemy, he made it appear that he meant to advance towards Poona.

The wounded were placed on bullocks, or in blankets slung on poles and carried by their comrades. The two recaptured guns were with the column, and, after yet another night march, that splendid and indomitable little force re-entered Seroor towards the middle of the next morning, the 3rd January, with drums beating and colours flying—undefeated.

Lt. Pattinson, although so terribly wounded, did not die until after the Battalion reached Seroor; unfortunately, in his last moments, he did not realise how his heroism had helped to bring about a glorious victory. He believed that his corps had been defeated, which caused him great distress of mind.

Staunton, too, as is shown by his first despatch, was not aware to what extent he and the Battalion had made history on that hot New Year's Day. He wrote to Lt.-Colonel Fitzsimons, commanding at Seroor:—

“ Sir,—I have the honour to report that, in conformity to your instructions, I marched from Seroor at half past 8 p.m. on the 31st December, in command of the following detachment:—2nd Battalion 1st Regiment, about 500, two 6-pounders and about 250 Auxiliary Horse under Lt. Swanston.

Having proceeded on my way towards Poona as far as Koregaum by 10 a.m., 1st January, our further progress was arrested by the appearance (according to information then obtained) of the Peishwa with a very large army, supposed to be 20,000 horse and 8,000 infantry, with two heavy guns, the whole formed on the opposite side of the Bhima ready to attack us. I continued my march until I reached the village of Koregaum, in which I determined to make a stand, and accordingly took post, selecting a commanding position for our two guns.

The enemy, perceiving my intention, sent three different bodies of Arabs, consisting of about 1,000 each, under cover of their guns and supported by large bodies of horse for the same purpose, and, I am sorry to say, from their superior information of the nature of the village, succeeded in getting hold of its strongest post, from which I was unable to dislodge them during the day.

We continued incessantly engaged until 9 p.m. when we finally repulsed them, and at daybreak on the morning of the second, we took possession of the post the enemy had occupied the night before, but they did not attempt to molest us.

On the evening of the second, despairing of being able to make good my way to Poona, and my men having been forty-eight hours without food, and no prospect of procuring any in the deserted village we had taken post in, I determined on the attempt to retreat, and having collected the whole of the wounded, secured the two guns and one tumbril for moving, I commenced my retreat at 7 p.m., being under the necessity of destroying one tumbril and leaving the camp equipage. Under this explanation I deem I shall be justified in the steps I have taken.

Our loss has been heavy indeed, but not more so than might naturally be expected in a struggle like this, and is as follows:—

Killed.

Lt. Chisholm, Artillery.

Assistant-Surgeon Wingate, 2/1st Regiment N.I.

12 men Madras Artillery.

50 men 2/1st Regiment N.I.

62 total killed.

Wounded.

Lt. Pattinson, 2/1st Regiment N.I. (badly, but since dead).

Lt. Conallan, 2/1st Regiment N.I.

Lt. Swanston, Auxiliary Horse (not dangerously).

8 men Madras Artillery.

105 men 2nd Battalion 1st Regiment N.I.

113 total wounded.

Total killed and wounded, 175 men, not including the Auxiliary Horse.

In concluding this report I beg to assure you that it is utterly impossible for me to do justice to the merits and exertions of the European officers and privates that I had the honour and good fortune to command on this trying occasion.

(Signed) F. F. Staunton, Captain,

2/1st Regiment Bombay N.I., Commanding Detachment.

Camp Seroor, 3rd January, 1818."

Such was the battle of Koregaum, where a handful of men, led by British officers, withstood the attack of a mighty host.

The engagement led to an unfortunate dispute between General Smith and Lt.-Colonel Burr, and, after reading the appeal issued by Burr in 1819, it is hard to avoid thinking that he was badly used by his superior officer.

On the 4th January, Smith wrote a letter to Burr, which began: "You have almost broken my heart by the lamentable misfortune you have brought upon the force in your conduct respecting the 2/1st, which has been nearly sacrificed, with the loss of nearly all the Madras Artillery Detachment." He went on to blame Burr most severely for disobedience of orders, ending by saying, "You have ruined all my exertions and plans, and occasioned the loss of many brave men for nothing."

In the light of Smith's letter to Burr regarding the disposition of the 2/1st it is hard to see how he could blame the commandant at Poona for disobedience of orders, and in consideration of the fact that he himself, three days later, together with all those in higher command, rightly acclaimed the Battle of Koregaum as a very glorious victory, it was scarcely fair to speak of it to the unfortunate Burr as a "lamentable misfortune," or to say that the men of the detachment had been "sacrificed for nothing."

The fact would seem to be that Smith wrote to Burr in the heat of the moment and before he had fully realised the effect of the victory at Koregaum upon the course of affairs. Later, when it appeared that this check to the Peishwa had paved the way for his entire defeat, Smith, who had been previously at odds with Burr, had not the grace to own himself in the wrong, as far as the military aspect of the case was concerned, and to acquit his unfortunate subordinate of blame.

This, at any rate, was the conclusion which Lord Hastings reached after reading Burr's memorial. He stated definitely that he could not find that the commandant at Poona had been blameable in a military sense as regards his orders to the 2/1st Regiment N.I. This was corroborated by Sir Thomas Hislop in a personal letter to Burr, where after speaking of his admiration for the "determined intrepidity so nobly displayed by you and the handful of gallant troops you had the pride of

leading on 5th November" (at Kirkee), he adds, "Much of your glorious success of this memorable occasion cannot fail to be attributed to your cool judgment and ability, an impression which no circumstance has diminished in my mind."

With this amends one must suppose that Burr was satisfied, as also with the recognition, a few years later, of the importance of the Battle of Kirkee by the permission to wear it as an honour on the colours and accoutrements, granted to the 2/1st and the other regiments engaged.

Although, as a rule, it is scarcely necessary to reproduce General Orders in full, unless in the shape of an appendix, an exception must be made in the case of the Battle of Koregaum, in consideration of its particular and overwhelming interest for the Battalion, and from the fact that nothing else can convey the impression which it made upon those in command.

*Division Orders by Brigadier-General Smith, C.B., Camp near Seroor,
17th January, 1818.*

The Commanding Officer having received official accounts of an attack made by the Peishwa's army on a small detachment commanded by Captain Staunton, of the 2nd Battalion 1st Regiment Bombay Native Infantry, at the village of Koregaum, has great satisfaction in publishing the particulars for general information, and in holding it up to the force as one of the most brilliant examples of gallantry and perseverance recorded in our Indian annals.

This detachment consisting of a detail of Madras Artillery and two 6-pounders, the 2nd Battalion 1st Regiment N.I. and about 300 Auxiliary Horse, the whole under the command of Captain Staunton, marched from Seroor to Poona at 8 p.m. on the 31st December, and reached the heights overlooking Koregaum about 10 o'clock in the forenoon of the 1st January, from whence the whole of the Peishwa's army, estimated at 20,000 horse and several thousand infantry, were discovered in the plain south of the Bhima River.

Captain Staunton immediately moved upon the village of Koregaum with the intention of occupying it, and had scarcely succeeded in reaching it with his detachment when he was attacked in the most determined manner by three divisions of the Peishwa's choicest infantry, supported by immense bodies of horse and the fire of two pieces of artillery; the enemy's troops were stimulated to their utmost exertions by the presence of the Peishwa on a distant height, attended by the principal Mahratta chiefs, who flattered His Highness with witnessing the destruction of this gallant handful of British troops.

The enemy obtained immediate possession of the strongest posts of the village, from whence it was found impossible to dislodge them, and the possession of the remaining part was most obstinately contested from morn till 9 p.m., during which time almost every pagoda and house had been repeatedly taken and retaken, and one of the guns at one time was in possession of the enemy. Towards the close of the evening the detachment was placed in the most trying situation; at this period nearly the whole of the Artillerymen were killed or wounded, and about one-third of the Infantry and Auxiliary Horse. The exertions which the European officers had been called upon to make in leading the men to frequent charges with the bayonet had diminished their numbers. Lt. Chisholm, of the Artillery, and Assistant-Surgeon Wingate were killed. Lts. Swanston, Pattinson and Conallan were wounded, leaving only Captain Staunton, Lt. Jones and Assistant-Surgeon Wyllie, nearly exhausted, to direct the efforts of the remaining part of the detachment, who were

nearly frantic from the want of water and the almost unparalleled exertions they had made throughout the day without any sort of refreshment, after a fatiguing march of 28 miles.

Under cover of the night they were enabled to procure a supply of water, and at 9 p.m. the enemy were forced to abandon the village, after sustaining an immense loss in killed and wounded.

The British character was nobly supported throughout the whole of this arduous contest by the European officers and a small detail of Madras Artillery. The medical officers also led on the sepoys to charge with the bayonet, the nature of the contest not admitting of their attending to their professional duties, and in such a struggle the presence of a single European was of the utmost consequence, and seemed to inspire the Native soldiers with their usual confidence of success.

At daylight on the second the enemy were still in sight, but did not renew the attack, although it prevented the troops, whose ammunition was nearly expended, from procuring any supply of provisions.

Captain Staunton, however, made preparations for moving according to circumstances, and the manner in which that officer availed himself of the few resources which remained to him after such a conflict to prosecute his march and bring away the numerous wounded of his detachment is highly praiseworthy.

The detachment moved during the night of the second upon Seroor, which they reached at nine o'clock on the afternoon of the third, having had no refreshment from the 31st December.

Captain Staunton brought in nearly the whole of the wounded and both guns and Colours of the Regiment, which the enemy had vainly hoped to present as trophies to the Peishwa. In concluding these details, the commanding officer begs to offer to Captain Staunton and the whole of the European and native commissioned and non-commissioned officers and privates engaged at Koregaum his best thanks for their noble exertions and exemplary patience under every species of privation, which he will not fail to bring to the notice of the Government and His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.

(Signed) H. Tovey,
Deputy Assistant Adjutant General, Poona Subsidiary Force.

General Orders by the Right Honourable the Governor in Council, dated Bombay Castle, 7th February, 1818.

Although the 2nd Battalion of the 1st Regiment N.I. is at present detached from the immediate control of the Government yet it forms a part of the Bombay Army; the Right Honourable the Governor in Council feels it a most gratifying duty to publish the above Divisional Order by Brigadier-General Smith, with Captain Staunton's report of the gallant defence made on the first ultimo at Koregaum against the army of the Peishwa, in the presence of his Highness, by the Detachment under Captain Staunton's command.

The Governor in Council entirely concurs in the opinion expressed by the Brigadier-General in General Orders, and he cannot in better terms convey his sense of the intrepidity displayed by this detachment than by reciting the observation of the Brigadier-General in his official report to the Resident at Poona that the action at Koregaum was "one of the most brilliant affairs ever achieved by any army, in which the European and native soldiers displayed the most romantic bravery under the pressure of hunger and thirst almost beyond human endurance."

His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief is requested to convey to Captain Staunton, Commanding the Detachment, to Lts. Jones and Conallan, 2nd Battalion

1st Regiment, and to the native commissioned and non-commissioned officers and privates who survived the late arduous and glorious contest, the thanks of Government for their distinguished services on this occasion. The Governor in Council laments that so splendid a triumph should have been attended with so severe a loss as that shown in the return of killed and wounded, though, considering the great disparity of numbers, the length of the contest, the fatigues and privations of the detachment, it is to be wondered the loss was not more severe.

The Governor in Council, desirous of conferring on this corps some signal mark of the favour and approbation of the Government, directs that the 2nd Battalion of the 1st Regiment be placed on the same distinguished footing as the 1st Battalion, which has for many years, in consideration of its gallant services, been designated the Grenadier Battalion, and that the two Battalions be henceforth called the 1st or Grenadier Regiment.

Koregaum, the scene of its late exploit, is to be inscribed on the Colours of the 2nd Battalion of the Grenadiers, and on the appointments of the officers and men, in addition to any others which may have heretofore been granted.

The Commander-in-Chief is requested to obtain correct returns of the widows and children of the several native officers and soldiers killed in action, or who may have died from their wounds, in order that they may be provided for under the established regulations of Government.

(Signed) T. Farish,
Secretary to Government.

*General Orders by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, dated Bombay,
9th February, 1818.*

In publishing to the Army the foregoing Government General Order of the 7th instant, detailing the Battle of Koregaum, His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief cannot deny himself the gratification of adding his applause and admiration of the brave conduct of Captain Staunton and the whole of the detachment engaged in that glorious contest.

The well-established fame and prior services of the 2nd Battalion, 1st Regiment, were alone sufficient proofs of what might be expected from such a corps, even under the most trying circumstances; but the noble devotion displayed at Koregaum places in the most flattering point of view the character of the Bombay Native Infantry.

The Commander-in-Chief feels a more than ordinary satisfaction in performing the pleasing duty assigned to him by Government of conveying to Captain Staunton, Lts. Jones and Conallan, the native commissioned and non-commissioned officers and privates of the 2nd Battalion, 1st Regiment, N.I., the sentiments of high approbation and thanks which the Right Honourable the Governor in Council has been pleased to express, and in which the Lieutenant-General most cordially and perfectly concurs, whilst he congratulates them most sincerely on the distinguished honours conferred on the Battalion in commemoration of their heroic bravery at Koregaum.

His Excellency Sir Miles Nightingall cannot conclude this public expression of his sentiments without paying a well-merited tribute to the memory of Lieutenant and Adjutant Pattinson and of Assistant-Surgeon Wingate, in whom the service has sustained a severe public loss.

The Officer Commanding 2nd Battalion, 1st or Grenadier Regiment will be pleased to transmit to the Adjutant General's office without delay a correct return of widows and children of the several native officers and soldiers killed in action, or who may since have died of their wounds, that they may be provided for as

directed by the Regulations of Government. A correct nominal roll of the native commissioned and non-commissioned officers, drummers and privates who were present at Koregaum and survived the action to be likewise transmitted without delay to the Adjutant General of the Army.

(Signed) D. H. Bellasis,

Deputy Adjutant General of the Army.

*To His Excellency the Marquis of Hastings, K.G., Governor-General, etc., etc.,
Headquarters of the Army of the Deccan.*

My Lord,

I have extraordinary satisfaction in transmitting for the information of your Lordship the official details of one of the most heroic actions which has been fought and gained by a handful of men over a large army. The accompanying transcript of Brigadier-General Smith's despatch and of the General Orders which place your Lordship in full possession of the particulars of the battle in which the 2nd Battalion of the 1st Regiment Bombay N.I., aided by a small party of Madras Artillerymen, with two 6-pounders, and about 300 Auxiliary Horse, have nobly sustained during a whole day and fully repulsed finally the unceasing and vigorous efforts of the Peishwa's Army, under circumstances of peculiar difficulty and privation, which render the exploit altogether unparalleled.

I need not again in this place recapitulate the names of the officers who have aided the intrepid Captain Staunton in gaining the victory of Koregaum; their individual merits are brought to your Lordship's notice in the accompanying documents, and they will be certain to receive from their Government and their country that admiration of and gratitude for their devoted gallantry, to which they are so highly entitled. I most sincerely congratulate your Lordship on an event which has, if possible, heightened the renown of the Indian Army, and from which I cannot but anticipate results of the highest political importance, since such a defeat must inevitably tend to paralyse the future exertions of the enemy, and prove to him the hopelessness of continuing a war with any success against a power which has such troops to oppose him.

(Signed) T. Hislop, Lieutenant-General.

Camp at Mehidpore, 23rd January, 1818.

General Orders by the Commander-in-Chief Headquarters of the Army of the Deccan.

It is with feelings of inexpressible gratification that the Commander-in-Chief has to announce one of the most heroic and brilliant achievements ever recorded in the annals of the Army, which took place at Koregaum, between Seroor and Poona, on the 1st instant. The official details of this glorious affair reached the Commander-in-Chief yesterday in a despatch from Brigadier-General Lionel Smith, C.B., Commanding the 2nd or Poona Division of the Army of the Deccan, and His Excellency is pleased to publish the Brigadier-General's orders issued on the occasion, that the Army may be placed in full possession of every particular of an event displaying so bright an example of devoted courage and admirable constancy.

The Commander-in-Chief having published the foregoing order, in the sentiments of which he cordially participates, feels unable to do greater justice to Captain Staunton and his gallant detachment, but in conveying to that officer and his brave troops the expression of his thanks and highest admiration. His Excellency entreats them to believe that the distinguished intrepidity and enduring fortitude they have so nobly shown under circumstances of the most trying privation will for ever remain deeply impressed upon his heart and be recorded as one of the brightest

deeds in the annals of our Indian history. It will be His Excellency's most gratifying duty to bring to the special notice of His Excellency the Most Noble the Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief in India the particulars of this brilliant and glorious event.

(Signed) T. H. S. Conway, Adjutant General of the Army.
Camp near Mehidpoor, Wednesday, 21st January, 1818.

General Orders by the Most Noble the Marquis of Hastings, Headquarters, Camp Byramghaut, 13th March, 1818.

The Commander-in-Chief of all the forces in India, having received the official details of the action at Koregaum, is pleased to direct that they shall be entered into every Order Book of the Bengal Army, to remain a recorded proof of what may be achieved by disciplined intrepidity against even the preserving courage of immensely superior numbers. His Lordship offers his applause and thanks to Captain Staunton, Lieutenants Conallan, Jones and Swanston, and Assistant-Surgeon Wyllie, of the Madras Establishment, also the native officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the several corps who participated in the glorious defence of the village of Koregaum against the Peishwa's Army.

(Signed) J. Nicholl, Adjutant General.

Despatch from the Honourable the Court of Directors.

We have perused with great interest the secret despatches of the 23rd January and 4th March, 1818, giving cover to copies of a letter from the Honourable Mountstuart Elphinstone addressed to the Marquis of Hastings, dated 4th January; of the Divisional Orders issued by Brigadier-General Smith, dated Seroor, 7th January; of a despatch from Sir T. Hislop to the Marquis of Hastings, dated 22nd January; and of a General Order issued by that officer on the 21st January. We have also had under consideration a letter from the Marquis of Hastings to the Secret Committee, dated 23rd of May, 1818. In these documents are detailed the particulars of the gallant and successful defence made by Captain F. Staunton, of the 2nd Battalion, 1st Regiment N.I., of your establishment, at the head of 800 men against the Peishwa's force of 20,000 men at Koregaum on the 1st of January, 1818, an affair described by Sir T. Hislop as "one of the most heroic and brilliant achievements ever recorded in the annals of the Army."

The heroic valour and enduring fortitude of this detachment entitle it to our admiration and applause. In testimony of the sense we entertain of the service and gallantry of Captain Staunton, who commanded it, we have resolved to present him with a sword, ornamented with a suitable inscription, and also with the sum of 500 guineas. You will accordingly cause this sum to be paid to him at the usual rate of exchange.

The sword will be forwarded to you at an early opportunity for the purpose of its being presented in the name of the Company.

These testimonies of our approbation we are rather induced to afford to Captain Staunton because the rank of this officer does not allow of his being included in that distribution of the honours of the Military Order of the Bath with which the Prince Regent has been graciously pleased to reward the meritorious officers of the Company's service, and in which we have reason to believe Captain Staunton would have been included had his rank rendered him eligible for that distinction.

Our attention has also been pointedly directed by the Governor-General to the gallant conduct of the under-mentioned officers, who appear to have survived these brilliant achievements at Koregaum:—Lt. John Conallan, 2nd Battalion,

1st Regiment N.I. ; Lt. Joseph Jones, 10th Regiment N.I. ; Lt. Charles Swanston, 12th Regiment Madras N.I. ; Assistant-Surgeon James Wyllie, Madras Establishment.

We direct you to assure these officers of the high opinion which we entertain of their distinguished services, and you will cause to be conveyed in General Orders our thanks to the officers, non-commissioned officers and privates, European and native, who formed the detachment, for their gallant and meritorious conduct on this occasion.

Extract from a speech by the Right Honourable George Canning, President of the Board of Control, 4th March, 1819.

In proposing a vote of thanks of the House of Commons to the Most Noble the Marquis of Hastings and to the Army of India, the Right Honourable Gentleman said :—

“ The combined courage and attachment of the Army were never more conspicuous than on one occasion which I will take the liberty to particularize for the purpose of paying a just tribute as well to the native troops as to the talent of the officer commanding them ; it is an instance which I may select without invidiousness as the rank of the officer does not allow of his name being mentioned in a vote of thanks. A body of between 800 or 900 men, all native except the Artillery, the proportion of which to a force of this strength many gentlemen present can estimate more fully than myself, was on its march from a distant part of the Peishwa's territory to Poona soon after the declaration of hostilities, and unexpectedly found itself in the presence of the whole Mahratta Army. What was the exact amount of the Peishwa's force I am not able to state with precision, but the cavalry alone was not less than 20,000. The small band which I have described, hemmed in on all sides by this overwhelming superiority of numbers, maintained through a long day an obstinate and victorious resistance, victorious, for they repelled on every point the furious assaults of the enemy. The chief suffering of which they complained during this singular and most unequal conflict was the intolerable thirst which they could not procure means of slaking until the action was over. In the end they not only secured an unmolested retreat, but they carried off their wounded. In such a waste and wilderness of space and of glories distracting the sight and perplexing the judgment, it is satisfactory thus to select some small insulated field of action and of which, as of some green and sunny spot in a far-stretching and diversified landscape, one can catch and delineate all the characteristic features.

“ From this one small achievement, small as to extent, but mighty with reference to the qualities displayed in it, the spirit which pervaded the whole Indian Army and animated it may be inferred. The officer who commanded this gallant little force was Captain Staunton ; his rank does not enable him to be recorded in our votes, but the House will be glad to learn that his merits and services have not been overlooked by his immediate employers the Court of Directors.”

The Battalion was reviewed at Poona on the 30th April, 1818, by His Excellency Sir T. Hislop, and it was on this occasion that the presentation was made. Captain Staunton was directed to fall in and assume the command, Colonel Kemp being detached. His Excellency then expressed the great gratification he felt at having this opportunity to see that distinguished corps under arms. He asked Captain Staunton to explain to the men that the sentiments of admiration which he had formerly expressed in his General Orders to the Army were, if possible, heightened from the inspection he had himself made of Koregaum, the scene of their renown, and that his astonishment at their noble efforts in such a position baffled description.

To this flattering testimony to the heroism of the corps, Captain Staunton replied by assuring His Excellency in the name of the Battalion that the approval and thanks of the distinguished Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the Deccan would always be one of their proudest memories in association with the victory of Koregaum.

His Excellency the Most Noble the Marquis of Hastings, K.G., was pleased to appoint Captain F. F. Staunton an Honorary A.D.C. to his Lordship, and later, on obtaining field rank, Major Staunton was created a C.B.

On the 1st January, 1820, a very handsome sword, the gift of the Honourable the Court of Directors, was presented to Major Staunton by the Honourable Mountstuart Elphinstone, Governor of Bombay, at his levee, in the presence of His Excellency Sir Charles Colville, G.C.B., Commander-in-Chief, Admiral Sir Richard King, the Honourable the Recorder, the Members of Council, and all the chief Civil, Naval and Military Officers of the Presidency.

His Excellency, having received the sword from the chief secretary to Government, addressed the gallant officer as follows :—

“ Major Staunton,—I am commanded by the Honourable the Court of Directors to present you with this sword as a testimony of the sense they entertain of the bravery and undaunted perseverance evinced by you in the defence of Koregaum. I am happy that it has fallen to my lot to communicate to you the sentiments of the Court, and to add my own congratulation on the well-merited distinction conferred on you. I need say little of the conflict which has obtained for you this honourable acknowledgment ; it is already well known to all who take an interest in the achievements of the British arms in the East ; all know the situation in which your Detachment was placed, surrounded by numerous and implacable enemies, cut off from all hope of succour and sinking under the pressure of thirst, exhaustion and fatigue. In that hour of difficulty and danger it was your firmness that afforded to your brave companions an opportunity of displaying that devotion and gallantry which terminated in their triumph over the vast force opposed to them, and not only established for ever their own reputation, but threw a lustre over the character of their establishment and added to the glory of the Indian Army. It is, therefore, with feelings of no common satisfaction that I present you with this sword. I hope that you may long wear it with honour, and I doubt not that, should an opportunity again occur, you will use it with the same valour with which it was gained.”

Pte. Sookram Singh was promoted to Jemadar for his “ gallant conduct in the battle of Koregaum in volunteering to accompany the most desperate charges against the enemy,” and His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief was requested to cause the promotion of Sookram Singh to be read at the head of every Native Corps under His Excellency’s command.

Government also granted to every European and Native commissioned, non-commissioned officers and privates present at the Battle of Koregaum a gratuity of six months batta and the benefit of five years’ additional service in order to entitle them to pension at an earlier period.

It was not until 1851 that the survivors, if any there were, of Koregaum were entitled to wear a medal for this battle. In that year the first India medal was issued

Figure 1



1. Silhouette of Lt.-Colonel F. F. Staunton, C.B., the Defender of Koregaum. 2. Lt.-Colonel F. F. Staunton's Presentation Sword.
3. The Koregaum Monument.

(Opposite page 39).

at the request and expense of the Honourable East India Company. It was inscribed "To the Army of India," and two of the clasps commemorated Kirkee and Koregaum.

MONUMENT TO COMMEMORATE THE DEFENCE OF KOREGAUM.

The foundation stone of the monument to commemorate the defence of Koregaum was laid, on the spot on to which the first shot was fired, by Colonel Ruskisson, on behalf of Major-General Smith on Monday, the 26th March, 1821. The ceremony took place at half-past five in the evening in the presence of the chief Civil and Military authorities of the Deccan. The party assembled in an adjoining suite of tents and marched in procession to the spot, where they were received under a general salute by a detachment of Artillery, two companies of the 1st Battalion of the Grenadier Regiment, under Lts. Riddell and Boyd, and the band of H.M.'s 47th Regiment (later the Loyal Regiment).

A brass plate with the following inscription :—

This foundation stone was laid
Anno Domini, 1821,
The Most Noble the Marquis of Hastings,
Governor-General of India
and

The Honourable Mountstuart Elphinstone, Governor of Bombay, was then deposited in the foundation stone with a few British coins and a scroll of parchment containing the names of the persons present at the ceremony. The Colonel then ascertained with true masonic precision the correctness of the level, when three volleys of musketry and a Royal Salute from the Artillery announced the termination of the ceremony. The party then returned to an entertainment provided by Captain Hutt, of the Engineers, under whose superintendence the monument was being erected.

The Honourable the Governor was pleased, at the recommendation of Lt.-Colonel Staunton, to appoint Cundojee Mullojee, now a Havildar in the 1st Company of Invalids, but late of the 2nd Battalion, 1st Regiment N.I., and wounded in the action at Koregaum, to charge of the monument, and to declare the trust to be hereditary in his family for ever.

Koregaum, with Kirkee and the other engagements of this campaign, mark the end of a definite phase in the Indian wars, for the Peishwa's power had been destroyed, and his exile soon followed. More important still, the moral supremacy of the British forces had been established by the fact that again and again they had been victorious against immense odds.

This was all the more impressive because it was no question of European troops only, it was the native battalions, led by British officers, who held their own magnificently, and fought with such splendid bravery.

It is a marvellous record for a battalion of scarcely more than twenty years standing, like the 2/1st Bombay N.I., and it is hard to say who has the greater glory, the Indian soldiers themselves, or the British officers, who had been able to ensure and command such faith and such staunch and amazing loyalty.

CHAPTER V

1818-1838

THE battle of Koregaum marked the end of a definite and very glorious period in the history of the Battalion.

Few units can have played a more important part at this time, since Kirkee and Koregaum undoubtedly broke the power of the Peishwa, and led up to the end of this phase of the wars.

If the steadiness and loyalty of the rank and file were shown repeatedly during this space of little more than twenty years, the Battalion also had the distinction of being commanded by three outstanding soldiers, men of extreme personal gallantry, determination and coolness, and moreover possessing unusual power of leadership.

Donald Cameron, who raised the Battalion and fell fighting at its head ; George Holmes, who commanded it with distinction in Egypt and in Gujarat ; Francis French Staunton, who won for it the undying glory of Koregaum ; these three had much in common, and are striking figures in the history of India during that age.

1818

The Battalion having been made " Grenadiers " it was henceforth recruited principally from Hindoostan, whence about 400 men were received during the year.

On the 18th December the Battalion marched from Poona arriving at Seroor on the 21st, where it was quartered up to the end of the next year.

On the 4th January, 1818, Lieutenant and Adjutant Thomas Pattinson died of the wounds received at Koregaum, and Lieutenant Conallan succeeded to the Adjutancy.

Lt.-Colonel George Kemp was appointed to the Battalion, *vice* Hugh Osborne, transferred to another corps.

1819

On the 28th February, Lieutenant Conallan, who was badly wounded at Koregaum, died at Seroor.

Lt.-Colonel Frederic Giffard was appointed to the Battalion, *vice* George Kemp, transferred to 1/9th Regiment Bombay Native Infantry.

1820

The Battalion left Seroor on the 8th August, and arrived at Bombay on the 30th of the same month for the purpose of joining a force ordered to assemble in Cutch.

Very severe weather was experienced on the march after leaving Talegaon, so much so that on arrival at Panoel there was not a tent, public or private, left fit for service.

The officers and men were granted field batta for two months as a remuneration for their losses.

The Battalion left towards the close of the year and proceeded to Baroda.

1821

The Battalion left Baroda on the 7th April on field service to Morassa, returning on the 28th June. Captain Montresor, Lt. Sandwith, the Sergeant-Major, and several men died from fever on this service during the month of May; also Captain McFarlane at Baroda in November, from the same cause.

The facings of the Regiment were altered from orange and silver to white with gold ornaments in accordance with a General Order of the 1st of February.

Lt.-Colonel John Kemp was appointed to the Battalion *vice* Frederic Giffard, transferred to the 1/3rd Regiment Bombay Native Infantry.

1822

A detachment of the Battalion, under Lt. Forbes, left Baroda on the 25th December, and returned to headquarters on 2nd August, after much severe fighting with Bheels, and the loss of several men wounded.

Lt.-Colonel Thomas Corsollis was appointed to the Battalion *vice* John Kemp, transferred to 2/10th Regiment Bombay Native Infantry.

1823

On the 1st January, the anniversary of the Battle of Koregaum, new Colours were presented to the Battalion.

At the end of the previous year disturbances had taken place in the petty state of Loonawarra, between the Raja Fateh Singh and his mother. Instructions were accordingly received for a Company of the Battalion to be sent there to keep order.

In consequence, during the greater part of the year 1823, a detachment under Lt. Fenwick was stationed in Loonawarra. The disputants compromised, and there was no resort to arms, but the detachment was retained to check the activities of Scindia's officers in Godhra, and to restrain the depredations of the Bheels, who committed daring robberies, making surprise attacks from narrow hill passes on to the plains.

Lt. Fenwick led a punitive expedition against them, which resulted in a series of small but fierce engagements. At the village of Sherraria four hundred Bheels advanced, armed with matchlocks, and the detachment attacked through showers of arrows from the wooded heights. Fenwick, by a feint, succeeded in drawing the enemy into an ambuscade, when he opened fire, killing and wounding many. Pte.

Esra Singh, of the right flank company, distinguished himself by killing four of the enemy, being killed himself later.

In successive skirmishes Fenwick was twice wounded, and himself killed the Chief of the Bheels in single combat. After completing the rounds the detachment returned to Baroda on the 30th June.

Another detachment, under Lt. Donelly, was employed against the Mehwassas of Tulluckwarra, and captured their chief. Afterwards, acting from Rajpeepla, in co-operation with Captain Garraway and six hundred men of the 1/9th Regiment at Nandode, they continued to operate against the Mehwassas, and to search for certain Bheel prisoners who had escaped from their British escort on the way to Baroda. They also assisted the Gaekwar to subdue some refractory villages.

For this service Lt. Donelly's detachment received the special thanks of the Resident and the Government of Bombay.

On the 29th September four hundred men, under Captain J. Morin, with full complement of officers, left Baroda on field service to Tulluckwarra and the surrounding jungles, relieving the detachment of the 1/9th Regiment, under Captain Garraway.

They returned to headquarters on the 28th of the following January, after a most unhealthy tour of duty, during which many men fell victims to the climate.

On the 26th July, according to the *London Gazette*, His Majesty was pleased to appoint Major F. F. Staunton to be a companion of the most Honourable Military Order of the Bath.

1824

The right wing of the Battalion left Baroda for Rajkote on the 1st February, arriving there on the 23rd; the left wing marched from Baroda on the 4th of March and reached Rajkote on the 22nd, and left again on the 28th under the command of Lt. Forbes, with Lt. Mudie as Adjutant, for Joonaghur, whence it returned and joined headquarters on the 29th April, 1824.

In June of this year the whole Indian Army was remodelled, the establishment of officers with each regiment of two battalions being altered by the addition of two colonels; the increase of captains from eight to ten, and the reduction of lieutenants from twenty-two to twenty.

The following General Order was issued from Bombay on the subject:—

Bombay Castle, 7th June, 1824.

In conformity to the General Order by the Right Honourable the Governor-General in Council at Fort William, dated the 6th May, 1824, and published to the Army of this presidency on the 31st idem, the Honourable the Governor in Council is pleased to notify that the Regiments of European and Native Infantry are from this date divided into two, numbered as Regiments, and finally separated.

As soon as the promotion according to the new establishment had been effected, and the officers posted alternately, that is, all the odd numbers of each rank to the

first and all the even numbers to the second battalion, the several corps were divided into two regiments each by the final separation of battalions, and the new regiments were numbered in the order in which they were first raised and formed.

Thus this Battalion was designated the "2nd or GRENADIER REGIMENT BOMBAY NATIVE INFANTRY," and the following officers were posted to it :— Colonel P. H. Lawrence, Lt.-Colonel F. F. Staunton, C.B., Honorary A.D.C. to the Right Honourable the Governor-General, Major John Morin, Captains Robert Robertson, William Inglis, David Capon, Arthur N. Riddell and David Forbes ; Lieutenants William Rollings, Thomas Graham, James Hardy, Henry C. Teasdale, George Boyd, John Campbell, William C. Freeman, Alexander Hand, John Kerr Gloag and George Le Grand Jacob ; Ensigns Edmund Neville, James Greig Mudie and John C. Bowater ; Assistant-Surgeon P. Macdonall, M.D. ; Lt. Rollings was appointed Adjutant, and Lt. Le Grand Jacob Quartermaster and Interpreter.

During this year the gorgees (or breeches) worn by the men in full dress were discontinued, and white trousers substituted ; and in accordance with instructions in a letter dated the 7th January, from the Adjutant-General of the Army, new breast-plates with " Egypt," " Kirkee " and " Koregaum " on them were made up for the Regiment, and the word " Regiment " was substituted for " Battalion " here and on the Colours.

Sanction was also given for the honours to be embroidered on the Colours.

1825

The Right Wing of the Regiment, which left on the 29th October, 1824, on field service to Joonaghur, proceeded as far as Jooria in Cutch in the month of April, and returned to headquarters in May. Towards the end of 1824 disturbances had broken out in Cutch owing to the invasion of the district by the Minas and other tribes of banditti. This trouble was fomented by the Ameers of Scinde, seeing in it, as they believed, an opportunity to expel the British, whose power they under-estimated.

On the 5th July a detachment of one hundred rank and file of the Regiment, together with a squadron of the 2nd Light Cavalry, marched from Rajkote against the Minas, towards the Rann of Cutch, under Lt. Graham, of the Regiment, and Captain Wilson. In the course of its service the detachment surprised and dispersed a body of the enemy after a forced march of sixty-four miles in twenty-seven hours. Lt. Graham for this exploit received the thanks of Government.

The disturbances, however, continued, amongst the malcontents being some of the Jharega chiefs who, having been banished, and finding the British forces reduced in Cutch, thought it a good chance to recover their forfeited lands and reinstate the Raja Bharmal Ji. With the connivance of the Ameers a body of over two thousand men crossed the border and joined the insurgents.

The British troops then in Cutch were only just able to defend the capital, and the insurgents succeeded in occupying the fortress of Balari, and cutting off communications with Bhooj. A detachment of the Regiment from Bhooj, however,

drove the enemy from the fort, released the prisoners and recovered some of the plunder. The Ameers continued to support the insurrection, and large bodies of insurgents remained massed on the frontier, necessitating reinforcements being sent to the British from Bombay.

A force of about 5,000 men, under the command of Colonel Mark Napier, received orders to proceed to the port of Mandavie, the intention being that they should act on the defensive. The Regiment, under Captain Capon, was especially selected to make part of this force, another unit being sent to relieve it. The force consisted besides, of a troop of Horse Artillery, a company of Foot Artillery, H.M.'s 4th Dragoons, a Squadron of the 1st Regiment of Light Cavalry, H.M.'s 6th Foot, the flank company of the H.E.I.C.'s 2nd Battalion Bombay European Regiment, a company of Pioneers, and the 3rd, 8th, 16th, 18th and 21st Regiments of Native Infantry.

The Regiment began its march from Rajkote on the 3rd October, one company being left until the arrival of the 5th Regiment from Surat to protect stores. The Regiment arrived at Bhooj on the 17th of the month, suffering losses on the way from fever and cholera, two native officers and sixteen men dying.

The Regiment was present during all the subsequent operations in Cutch, but the news of the fall of Burtpore and other British successes disheartening the enemy, they withdrew without further fighting, relations with Scinde reverting to their former state.

On the 25th of June in this year Lt.-Colonel F. F. Staunton, C.B., the defender of Koregaum, died, and Lt.-Colonel John Mayne was posted to the Regiment as commanding officer.

The death at sea, on board the *Florentia*, off the Cape of Good Hope, of Colonel Staunton ended a very brilliant career at an early age. He entered the British Army at the age of sixteen as a Lieutenant in the Cheshire Fencible Infantry, joining at Chester in 1795, and did duty with this unit in England and Jersey until in 1797 he obtained a cadetship in the Bombay Establishment. He arrived at Bombay on the 12th September, 1798, and was appointed Ensign in the 1st or Grenadier Battalion of Bombay Native Infantry.

At that time Regimental rank not being in vogue in the Company's Army, it was a special compliment paid to Staunton by General James Stuart, Commander-in-Chief at Bombay, on account of his already having served as a Lieutenant in H.M.'s Army. Stuart further promised Staunton precedence amongst the cadets on arrival of his papers from England. But Stuart resigned before this occurred, and the precedence in rank was refused. This loss of military rank was a great misfortune to Staunton, since at Koregaum he was but a captain, and, not being of field rank, was unable to receive the C.B.; this, in spite of the fact that he had already served for twenty years, and received the Seringapatam and Egyptian Medals.

Staunton served with the Grenadiers during the war with Tippoo Sultan, at the siege of Seringapatam, and the storming of Jemaulabad in the Canara country

in 1799. He was then appointed to the 4th Native Infantry, then serving against Doondia Cawn, and did duty with that corps until transferred to the 2nd Battalion of his former regiment, the Grenadiers, joining at Surat, and accompanying the Battalion to Egypt.

Staunton obtained leave to precede the Indian Army to Alexandria, where he hoped to see service as his brother was Captain-Lieutenant in the 13th Foot. But he was disappointed by Menou's capitulation, and rejoined his own Battalion, returning with it to India, and serving at Gujarat and at the siege of Baroda. He was afterwards obliged to go on sick leave to England, but returned to join his corps at Poona, taking part in the battles of Kirkee and Koregaum.

1826-27

The Regiment was ordered to Bombay and marched from Bhooj on the 11th March, arriving at Mandavie for embarkation on the 15th, where, owing to scarcity of boats, Lt. Graham with a portion of the Regiment was detained for six weeks. The last detachment reached Bombay on the 7th May, and the Regiment was quartered there until the year 1828.

1828

The Left Wing of the Regiment, under command of Captain Riddell, sailed from Bombay on the 4th March for Bundi, to relieve the 20th Regiment N.I., under orders of Hursole. On arriving off Thana a detachment under Lt. Hand landed at Salsette Bunder and garrisoned the Thana Fort. On the arrival of the 17th Regiment N.I. from Mhow the wing returned to Bombay on the 29th April.

1829

On the 4th February the Regiment embarked for Nagotra, under Captain Capon, for Sattara, to relieve the 25th Regiment N.I. It was the first body of troops to march over the Mahabaleshwar Hills, and arrived on the 15th, two days after which Lt. Manoe died.

The Honourable the Court of Directors by G.G.O. of 27th May, ordered the whole of the Indian Army to be reduced. Two companies in each regiment were distributed amongst the other companies, the number of privates being fixed at 80 men, whilst the officers and N.C.O.'s remained as before, except that the establishment of European officers was reduced by two lieutenants and an ensign.

The second extra battalion having been broken up by G.O.C. of 20th November, a draft from that corps joined the Regiment as supernumeraries.

On the 7th February Lt.-General Lawrence, Colonel of the Regiment, died, and was succeeded by Colonel John Sutherland. Lt.-Colonel Feenon was transferred to the European Regiment, and was succeeded in the command of the Regiment by Lt.-Col. Robertson.

1830

The left flank company, under the command of Lt. Bowater and Ensign Hartley, left on the 30th June for Akulkote, where a disturbance was apprehended.

On the 14th July the Regiment received orders to proceed on field service, and join the force before the walls of Akulkote. The next day, through the strenuous exertions of Lt. Le Grand Jacob, the Quartermaster, the Regiment marched for Sholapur, under the command of Lt.-Col. Robertson, leaving 200 rank and file, under Lt. Gloag and Ensign Franklin, to garrison the cantonment of Sattara.

The suddenness of the orders for departure prevented both officers and men from obtaining sufficient transport for their baggage, yet in spite of heavy rain and with three large rivers to cross, the Kristna, Bhima and Suna, the Regiment arrived at Sholapur, a distance of 138 miles, in seven days. Here orders were received to halt, pending negotiations. General orders later commented on the resolution shown by the officers in successfully crossing these rivers, swollen by an unusually severe monsoon. It was remarked that such efforts, when there was a prospect of engaging the enemy, "Must strike a deep and salutary awe into all who may be disposed hereafter to follow the example of the insurgents of Akulkote, since it showed that nothing could resist such spirit and zeal."

The enemy having submitted to terms, the Regiment returned to Sattara, leaving a detachment of 200 men, under Captain Riddell, Lt. Williams and Ensign Clarke, to garrison the fort.

The Regiment reached Sattara on the 6th August, after a march rendered again most harassing by the inclemency of the weather.

An official letter to Lt.-Colonel Robertson thanked him for the zeal and exertion manifested by the 2nd Grenadier Regiment in making these forced marches in such extraordinarily bad weather, and the Commander-in-Chief also praised both the Regiment and Colonel Robertson very highly. In addition to these testimonials an order by Lt.-Colonel A. Robertson, commanding the Akulkote field force, complimented the Regiment very highly, and the left flank company especially, which, commanded by Lt. Bowater, was engaged before the walls in a skirmish with the enemy. Captain Sparrow, 1st Cavalry, was killed in this action.

In October, Lt. Freeman resigned the Adjutancy, and was succeeded by Lt. Le Grand Jacob.

1831-1832

On the 14th January a detachment of 200 men, under the command of Captain Boyd, with Lt. Bowater and Ensign Clarke, proceeded on field service to join a force assembled to act against the Ramoosees, Naik Oomajee and his following, amounting to several hundred men who had taken possession of the hills round the Temple of Jeejoree near Sahsoor. Captain Mackintosh, of the Madras Army, who commanded this force, ordered the detachment to be distributed throughout the country. This was accomplished by the morning of the 18th January.

The next day Captain Boyd, having received information that Oomajee with

300 men had attacked a neighbouring village and returned to the Mandurdeo Hills, moved his detachment of 40 men from Bhore and started in pursuit. The detachment was joined on the way by 50 men of Sucker Punt's, but when firing began these auxiliaries retired, leaving the detachment to climb the hillside against the enemy alone. After opposition which lasted all day the detachment drove the freebooters from their position, following them up until dark.

The following is a copy of a letter sent to Captain Boyd on this occasion :—

No. 214 of 1831, Judicial Department.

To H. Gibson, Esq., Magistrate.

Sir,—I am directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 21st instant with its enclosure, and to acquaint you that the Honourable the Governor in Council approves of your proceedings, and has instructed me to express his approbation at the activity and gallantry displayed by Captain Boyd and his small detachment on the attack on the Ramoosee's position on the Mandurdeo Hills.

(Signed) T. P. Willoughby,

Acting Secretary to Governor.

Captain Boyd's detachment was reinforced by 300 men under Captain Riddell, who assumed command of the whole. He succeeded in capturing many of the enemy, and eventually dispersed the whole band, and took their chief prisoner.

The detachment returned to Headquarters on the 31st July, and received the thanks of Government for their services on this occasion.

The Regiment remained quartered at Sattara for the remainder of this year and the next, during which time Lt.-Colonel Dunsterville was posted to the Regiment *vice* Robertson, transferred to 1st Grenadiers, and Lt. Hand succeeded Lt. Le Grand Jacob as Adjutant.

1833-1836

The Regiment left Sattara on 2nd February under command of Captain Rolling, for Sholapur, where it arrived on the 18th, and relieved the 9th Regiment N.I.

The Regiment suffered very severely from sickness during its stay in Sholapur, most of the officers being obliged to go away on sick leave. Lts. Gloag and Bowater and Dr. Cameron died. In 1833 Lt.-Colonel G. B. Brooks was posted to the Regiment *vice* Dunsterville, transferred to the 18th Regiment N.I.

In 1835 Lt.-Colonel Frederick Roome was posted to the Regiment *vice* Brooks, transferred to the 1st Grenadiers. Lt. Paget Clarke became Adjutant *vice* Hand, promoted.

1837

The Regiment left Sholapur on the 19th December, 1836, and marched to Baroda where it arrived on the 28th January following, and again relieved the 9th Regiment.

1838

On the 23rd February a force of about 600 men, composed of the two flank companies of the Regiment, under Captain Hand and Lt. Young, two companies

63rd Bengal N.I. and a large contingent of Irregular Horse, the whole under the command of Major Forbes, proceeded on field service against the Naikras, a predatory tribe inhabiting the jungles to the north of Baroda.

A detachment of the Regiment, under Captain Hand, was sent towards Jamboo Ghora and approached the enemy's village Quavir, where they were assailed by arrows. The detachment attacked and took the village, capturing 61 prisoners.

After several other successful engagements in which most of the chiefs, together with Kewul Naik, their leader, were captured, and after fully effecting the object for which it was sent out the force returned to Baroda on 22nd May.

Three men of the Regiment, who assisted in the capture of Kewul Naik, were promoted.

At the end of 1838 the following officers were on the strength of the Regiment :— Colonel Sir J. Sutherland (on furlough) ; Lt.-Colonel F. Roome ; Major David Forbes ; Captains W. Rolling (on furlough), Geo. Boyd (survey detachment), A. Hand, George Le G. Jacob (Second Political Resident, Kattawar), Fitz L. Williams ; Lieutenants S. V. N. Hart (Quartermaster and Interpreter), John C. Hartley, Paget, W. Clarke (Adjutant), Henry Franklin, Robert A. Young, R. H. Mackintosh, Robert P. Hogg, W. H. Clarke ; Ensigns William Falconer, Edward Lockley, James Bedford ; Assistant-Surgeon T. S. Cahill.

CHAPTER VI

1839-1841

DISPUTES concerning the succession to the throne of Afghanistan were further complicated during 1838 by the fact that Dost Mohammed, one of the claimants, and in possession of the town of Kabul, was backed by the Persians, with whom the Russians were also known to be intriguing. This menace to the frontier caused the British to send a force to support the cause of Shah Shuja, who was also upheld in consideration of substantial concessions by Ranjit Singh, the warlike and subtle Sikh chieftain.

Sir John Keane was in command of the British force, which consisted of the Bengal Army, acting from the direction of Ferozepore, and the Bombay Division, under Major-General Wiltshire, which reached the mouth of the Indus on the 27th November, 1838.

1839

There was further a Bombay Reserve Force. This the Regiment was ordered to join, and left Baroda on the 9th January, 1839. Proceeding under the command of Major Forbes, it reached Tankaria Bunder on the 14th, and embarking there on small craft arrived at Bombay on the 20th, en route for the Indus.

Keane was uneasy concerning the lines of communication owing to the hostile attitude of the Ameers of Scinde, and had sent an urgent summons to the Reserve Force on the 19th December, only himself advancing as far as Tatta.

The Headquarters of the Regiment embarked at Bombay on the 25th January in the steamer *Berenice*, with 200 men, under Captain Hand, in the transport *Syden* in tow. The rest of the convoy for Scinde consisted of the warship *Wellesley* 74, Admiral Maitland, having on board Brigadier Valiant and H.M.'s 40th Regiment, with the transport *Hannah* in tow, which carried a company of European Artillery.

The Grenadiers were ordered to land at the mouth of the Indus, but had only been a few hours on shore when an urgent message arrived from Sir John Keane ordering the Army of Reserve at once to take Karachi, then an obscure fishing village.

It was in the hands of the Ameers of Scinde and, although they had just made a treaty with the British, Keane felt insecure whilst Karachi was held by those who were probably hostile.

The Regiment re-embarked at once and arrived on the 3rd February before Karachi. The Commandant of the Fort of Manora at the entrance of the bay was summoned to surrender, but declared grandiloquently that he was a Baluchi, and would not give in except with his life. The troops were landed about 500 yards

above the fort, under cover of the guns of H.M.S. *Algerine* and the H.E.I. Co.'s cruiser *Constance*. On the second refusal of the Commandant to surrender a shot was fired from the *Algerine*, and afterwards the *Wellesley* opened with her broadside of heavy guns, firing for more than an hour, and expending 720 shot and shell. Presently the Baluchis were seen running from the fort and down amongst the rocks, whereupon the firing ceased, and a flag of truce was sent. The fort was then occupied by the British, the Commandant surrendering in spite of his boasts.

The whole force, consisting of H.M.'s 40th Regiment, the 2nd Grenadiers, the 22nd and 26th Regiments of Bombay Native Infantry, and a Company of European Artillery had now landed and bivouacked for the night at Manora, close to the fort. Next day Captain Boyd and Lt. Lockley were sent with the right flank company of the Grenadiers to take possession of the town of Karachi, whilst the rest of the force crossed from Manora and encamped on the plain near the town awaiting orders.

Keane was now able to advance, with the Reserve Army protecting his base on the sea, but it was an irksome and unpleasant duty, for the Baluchis harassed all the country round, taking any opportunity to cut off officers and men from the British camp. This led to a tragic incident on the 23rd of March, when Captain Hand and Lt. Walpole Clarke, of the Grenadiers, had been riding amongst the hills near Karachi.

Clarke, who was shooting, recognised Hand on some rising ground, then lost sight of him, but made out some tribesmen in the vicinity. The nature of the ground hid their movements and those of his brother officer from him, and the next he saw was one of the Baluchis riding away on Hand's horse. He at once galloped up the hill towards them, and was received with a volley from their matchlocks. Clarke was wounded in the thigh and groin, but managed to get away and reached the guard tent of the 40th Regiment, where he fainted. Two companies of the Regiment and a company of the 40th were sent out and took a number of prisoners, besides recovering the body of Captain Hand.

Whilst the Grenadiers still remained on duty with the Army of Reserve at Karachi, Lt. Walpole Clarke was to add another glorious, if tragic, page to the history of the Regiment in this same wild frontier fighting. Joining the Regiment in 1835, in 1838 he served with a field detachment against the Baluchis, commanding 150 of the Scinde Horse, newly raised irregular troops.

1840

On the 2nd May, 1840, Lt. Clarke, who had meanwhile been serving again with the Regiment, was, by the fortune of war, and owing to the illness of a Lt. Crosier, their commandant, in command once more of a body of Irregular Horse, consisting of 50 Scinde Horse and 50 Pathans. With them he was detailed to accompany a small detachment of the 5th Bombay Native Infantry, under Captain Lewis Brown, who had orders to occupy Kahan, a half-ruined fort belonging to the Marri tribes of the Boogli Hills.

These Marris had been plundering convoys, and Mr. Ross Bell, the Political Agent for the district, gave instructions that Kahan was to be garrisoned in order to restrain the marauders and enforce quiet.

Six hundred camels loaded with supplies went with the party to Kahan, in Lt. Clarke's charge, and although the heat and difficulties of the journey were extreme they reached and occupied the fort on the 11th May. On the way up they were constantly attacked and harassed by the Marris, and Clarke though wounded just before reaching Kahan insisted that no notice should be taken, declaring that he did not "want to show these fellows their shot had taken effect."

The fort was strengthened for defence as far as possible, and on the 16th May, Clarke set out once more with the baggage camels to fetch further supplies with 160 men of the 5th Bombay Infantry and 50 men of the Scinde Horse.

Having passed the first and most dangerous defile Clarke, whose extreme personal bravery inclined him to over-confidence, sent back 80 of the infantry, and proceeded with the remaining 80, the cavalry and 700 camels, 100 having been captured from the Marris a few days before. The party under Subedar Bagu Jadao, which returned towards Kahan, fell into an ambush of 2,000 tribesmen half-way down the hill, and were all killed with the exception of one doolie-bearer.

Meanwhile, Clarke's force continued on its way until it arrived at a tank at the foot of the Surtoff Mountain, 13 miles from Kahan, and half-way to Pulaji, its destination. Clarke's guide and native officers urged him not to halt at this spot, pointing out that the nature of the ground gave the enemy a great advantage if they intended to attack, and telling him of a second tank a little further on where it would be safer to rest.

Clarke refused to take this advice, and the party had halted for about two hours when a small body of Marris appeared on the hills near by. The guide, convinced that this was only the forerunner of a large force, again urged Clarke to move towards more open country, but it was then too late to do more than prepare for defence.

Placing parties of twelve sepoys each amongst hillocks to protect the camels and the cavalry sowars in charge of them, Clarke advanced with thirty men to attack the enemy, who had halted at least two thousand strong on a height about a mile away.

Against such tremendous odds the end was inevitable, but Clarke at the head of his men fought most gallantly for two hours until their ammunition was expended. The enemy then made a concerted and most fierce attack. Clarke killed two Baluchis himself and hurled another to the ground, whilst his orderly, a young sowar, had sabred two more. Shortly afterwards Clarke was seen to stagger, as though wounded, and he was then seized and killed.

A few of the sepoys who had been with Clarke broke away and tried to take refuge with the camels, but all who stood their ground were killed, the whole of the convoy being captured. Clarke was buried where he fell on the Surtoff Mountain, and his bravery had so impressed even the Marris themselves that they spoke of him long after as "Burra Bahadur."

This disaster naturally caused much rejoicing throughout the hill tribes, and

had a bad moral effect on the British position in the district. Kahan was still isolated and in urgent need of supplies, and this led to the despatch of the Regiment from Karachi as part of the force for its relief.

When news came of the disaster to Clarke's convoy three companies of the Regiment, under Captain Hart, Lt. Franklin and Ensigns Williams and Jamieson, were ordered to march to Sukkur at once, and were followed at the beginning of July by Headquarters, under Major Forbes, leaving 300 men behind at Karachi, under Captain Boyd and Lt. Lockley.

Before Headquarters arrived at Sukkur orders had been received for the Regiment to form part of a force destined for the relief of Kahan, but want of transport prevented more than the left flank company, under Lt. Franklin and Ensign Williams, accompanying this force. The command of Upper Scinde had meanwhile devolved on Major Forbes, on the death of Colonel Stephenson, and Lt.-Colonel Fearon had been posted to the Regiment *vice* Lt.-Colonel Roome transferred.

On the 19th August the force left Sukkur, under the command of Major Clibborn, the 1st Grenadiers. It consisted of about 500 infantry, made up of the 1st Grenadiers and the left flank company of the 2nd Grenadiers; three howitzers and 34 gunners, under Captain Stamford; 200 Poona Horse, under Lt. Loch, 100 Scinde Horse, under Lt. Malcolm, and 20 Pioneers.

Major Forbes was later blamed by the Military Commission for sending so small a body of troops to escort the very large convoy, extending for nearly five miles, and consisting of 1,200 camels and 600 bullocks. On the other hand it was considered, after the event, that the convoy itself was most disproportionately large, and that the garrison at Kahan could have been supplied for three months by 200 camels only.

The unwieldy convoy then set out, through intense heat. As far as Pulaji they were able to march by night so that the men and beasts did not suffer badly, but from this point onwards they began to enter the foothills, the difficulties of the road making it necessary to proceed by daylight for the most part. Here the escort was increased by 200 more Irregular Horse, and on the 29th August they encamped at the foot of the Nuffosk Pass, near to where the disaster had occurred to Clarke's party.

At two o'clock in the morning of the 30th August, the ascent of the Pass began. It was only by tremendous exertions that the sepoy were able to drag up the guns and stores, and the difficulties were increased when the sun rose on a day of burning heat. In the evening they halted for a short time to rest the baggage animals, but the men got no respite, being harassed all night by the enemy's fire.

The march began again at 2 a.m. on the 31st, at first along a comparatively good road to the foot of the second range of hills, afterwards over terrible ground, crossed by ravines, where the difficulty of hauling the guns was increased by an accident to one of the howitzers, which further delayed the march.

Parties of the enemy kept up a brisk fire from the heights, under which fire and in a blazing sun the now tired troops continued their march up the hillside.

By 10 a.m., when the heat had become intensely oppressive, the camping ground was reached.

Here it was expected that water could be found but there was none, and little remained of the supply brought with the troops.

In addition to this a report from Captain Brown stating that there was a large gathering of tribesmen in the Nuffosk Pass, where the road had also been destroyed, had been received by Major Clibborn.

Clibborn, however, decided to use the Nuffosk Pass route in preference to one of the two other routes to Kahan in spite of Brown's report, and the fact that he knew the guide, one Meer Hussain, to be untrustworthy.

By two o'clock in the afternoon Clibborn had made his dispositions, and the advance began. The left flank companies of the 1st Grenadiers and the Regiment were to be the storming party, supported by about another 300 men, consisting of the 1st Grenadiers and the 50 dismounted sowars of the Poona Horse, under Lt. Loch, the storming party being commanded by Captain Raitt, of the 1st Grenadiers.

The destruction of the road by the enemy and the obstacles of rocks and thorn bushes which they had erected made the ascent appallingly difficult, but the men advanced with admirable coolness under covering fire from the howitzers.

The enemy's fire never ceased, and there is little doubt that it was rendered far more deadly and accurate by the fact that they had the use of the muskets which they had taken from Clarke's force. The Grenadiers lost heavily, yet pushed on until a ridge at the top of the pass was actually gained, and for a moment the gallant little force was triumphant.

But from a crest of the mountain behind a ridge rose a dense mass of Marris, who, rushing down, attacked the storming party and drove them slowly back.

Meanwhile a body of some 800 of the enemy had rushed down the mountain sides to attack the main body and Clibborn recalled the advanced companies to defend the guns and the Colours. There was some temporary confusion, but the ranks were quickly steadied and fought with splendid gallantry. They kept up so brisk a fire, and the howitzers were so well served, that the enemy fell back with heavy losses, amongst the killed being some of their principal leaders.

But the British, too, had suffered very severely ; Captain Raitt and both British officers of the Regiment's left flank company had been killed, and although the Marris had been repulsed, the pass was still held by them in great force.

The heat was intense and the tortures of thirst which the men had suffered before were now terribly increased by their exertions in the battle, and by their many wounds. They were driven frantic by suffering, and when Meer Hussain, the guide, reported that water was to be had at a short distance, a party of the Irregular Horse was sent at once to fetch it, taking the pakkal animals, the bhisties and the gun horses with their drivers.

This report, however, was only a ruse, proving the treachery of the guide beyond question. The watering party was led into an ambush of the Baluchis, and completely cut up, only a very few escaping, whilst the horses were carried off. Faced

with this emergency it is hard to see how Clibborn could have acted otherwise than he did. To save the troops there was nothing to be done but retreat on Surtoff, where water was to be found, leaving the guns and stores, as the horses were lost and most of the camel drivers had fled.

Any attempt to relieve Kahan was impossible, and after spiking the guns the detachment set off, carrying the wounded on the few camels that remained. As Clibborn himself says, they retreated "with as much quietness as the frantic state of the men would permit," but there was a scene of mad excitement when they reached the pools at last.

Whilst they were drinking the rearguard was attacked, and many of the camp followers killed; as soon as the men left the water they were formed into square to resist the enemy, and remained under arms all night. Next morning there was no food to be had, and starving, through the most intense heat, and harassed by the Marris on all sides, the column struggled back to Pulaji, more than fifty miles away, having lost everything except their arms and their Colours.

General Orders of the Governor in Council recorded the highest admiration of Major Clibborn, and the whole of the detachment under his command, and also ordered that this praise of the gallantry of himself and his troops was to be read at a special parade at the head of every regiment of the Army of the Presidency. All the circumstances were finely summed up at the end of the report made by the Court of Inquiry in the words: "We have pleasure in recording our opinion of the patient, enduring fortitude and determined gallantry of every individual of this brave but unfortunate detachment, who are above all praise. It is true our arms have met with a reverse, but the honour of the Bombay troops remains untarnished."

The fact that Captain Brown and his gallant little garrison witnessed most of the fight from the fort added poignancy to the tragedy, since they saw only an apparent victory, and did not hear of the later disasters for more than a week.

Brown, indeed, believed that Clibborn, finding Nuffoosk too strong, had taken one of the other routes. When news of the retreat, and an intimation that no other help could be sent reached him, Brown realised that capitulation in the end would be inevitable. He held out until the end of September, and then secured highly honourable terms from the Marris, bringing his men safely back to Pulaji.

The left flank company of the Regiment was completely cut up in the effort to relieve Kahan, losing killed Lt. Franklin, Ensign Williams, Subedar Gooroo Bux, one havildar, two naiks and 20 privates, wounded one jemadar and 49 privates.

When the Headquarters of the Regiment left for Upper Scinde three companies were left behind at Karachi, where they remained until, in September, one company, under Captains Rollings and Williams, joined Headquarters, the remainder receiving instructions to join at Sukkur. They marched on the 3rd October direct to Sehwan, and from thence to Larkhanna, where they were directed to convoy 800 camels carrying supplies to the 25th Regiment Native Infantry at Kotra. In crossing the desert the detachment was much harried by a body of horse which hovered round constantly firing on them. On the 19th November the convoy reached Kotra,

and on the 26th the force at Kotra marched into the hills for the purpose of attacking Mir Nussur Khan of Khelat, actually no action was found necessary the Khan having come to terms in the meanwhile.

A little later, however, trouble again rose with Mir Nussur Khan, and under orders received from Major-General Brooks, two detachments, under the command of Colonel Marshal, moved into the hills on the 1st December. Nussur Khan, with the tribe of Brahuis, was strongly posted in the hills when the British force prepared to attack. The first detachment, under Captain Teasdale, consisting of 350 of the 25th Regiment and 150 of the Regiment, under Captain Boyd, Lt. Morrison and Ensign Oliphant, left camp at midnight. Colonel Marshal, with the remainder of the 25th Regiment, 150 of the 21st, under Captain Ennis, and two guns, started at four o'clock and made a detour of twenty miles by bad roads, so that they did not arrive at the enemy's position until daybreak. Meanwhile, Captain Teasdale's detachment moved round to the rear and the Baluchis were surprised on two sides. The Grenadiers and the rest of Teasdale's force charged the enemy, who began to retreat, being taken in flank at the same time by parties of the 21st and 25th Regiments, but a stern fight ensued, which lasted until late in the afternoon, with losses on both sides.

A party of Baluchi snipers, hidden behind a rock, kept up a steady fire upon the British, but a gun was at last brought to bear, and a few rounds swept away the tribesmen and the rocks which had formed their cover. The sepoys throughout fought with magnificent bravery, shouting as they charged, " Loveday ! Loveday ! " the name of a British officer who had been treacherously murdered by the men of Nussur Khan, and driving the tribesmen before them so that many flung down their arms in their haste to escape.

Two men of the Regiment were killed and six wounded, but the losses of the enemy were very great. At least 400 were killed, and 132 prisoners brought into camp, amongst them some of the leading chiefs. The detachment to which the Grenadiers belonged had an especially difficult task in forcing the pass, before getting into position at the rear of the enemy's camp, and Captain Boyd was praised by Colonel Marshal and asked to tell his men what a high opinion the commander had of their bravery. The detachment also received the thanks of the Governor-General.

Headquarters, under Major Forbes, with Captain Rollings and Lts. Hogge, Clarke and Young, left Sukkur in charge of stores and treasure on the 14th of December, for Dadur, and on arrival at Kunda across the desert were joined by the detachments under Captains Boyd and Hart from Lehree. The whole continued their march, reaching Dadur on the 31st December, and relieved the 38th Regiment Bengal N.I.

1841

On the 18th February the left flank and five companies of the Regiment, under Captain Rollings, made a forced march of 26 miles to Kojak, and joined a force under Lt.-Colonel Wilson, of the 3rd Bombay Cavalry. The tribes of the

Kojaks having refused to pay tribute to Shah Shuja, the British force was despatched against their principal town of Sibi, and on the 20th February an attack was made upon it.

The siege guns and material which had been brought up were found quite inadequate to make any impression on the main gateway of the town, so a storming party was formed. But the enemy was massed in force behind the walls to oppose them, and the stormers failed to get through. Some of the walls were carried and occupied, and fire was brought to bear upon the Kojaks from these positions, although the attackers suffered severely. Lt. Falconer and eight privates of the Regiment were killed in the first attack, and 20 wounded. Colonel Wilson himself was mortally wounded, and Lt. Creed, of the Artillery, killed.

Before the positions held by the Grenadiers could be consolidated Lt. Brown, the Political Agent, arranged a temporary cessation of hostilities with a view to discussing terms. Although this attempt at an arrangement failed the troops meanwhile had withdrawn to camp owing to the darkness. Later that night the Kojaks evacuated the town, which they evidently found untenable, and Captain Rollings, in making his report, resented the Political Agent's action in calling a truce. He argued that the positions had already been taken and the enemy driven back, so that if the attack had been pressed home the town could have been carried by assault.

A second detachment of the Regiment, under Captain Boyd, made a forced march on the night of the 21st, and joined Captain Rollings on the following morning. Force Headquarters, under Major-General Brooks, also arrived on this date. On the 7th the detachment rejoined Headquarters at Dadur, and on the 10th the right wing, under Captain Rollings, marched up the Bolan Pass to Mustoong.

Captain Boyd, with Lt. Lockley, one subedar, one jemadar, seven havildars and 120 rank and file escorted the Political Agent, Mr. Ross Bell, to Quetta, where they remained until the 8th April, when, in consequence of hostilities against the Khan of Khelat having again broken out, Captain Rollings' and Boyd's detachments were ordered below the Bolan.

Major Forbes, in the meanwhile, having gone to Bombay on sick leave, the command of the Regiment devolved on Captain Rollings, but Headquarters remained at Dadur, under Captain Hart. On the 18th April Captain Boyd's detachment joined Captain Rollings' and the two detachments proceeded to Bhag, where Captain Boyd remained with 300 men.

Headquarters, under Captain Hart, with two guns, under Lt. Sealy, of the Artillery, marched to Kotra, where they formed part of the force under Major Liddell, of the Lancers.

The right wing joined on the 4th May, and, leaving three companies under Lt. Hogg at Kotra, the Headquarters marched to Shoran, and joined a detachment of the 6th Regiment, under Captain Farquhar, arriving there on the 8th, but returned to Kotra on the 20th.

During the next few months the Regiment suffered severely from sickness,

hardly a man escaping fever or being fit for duty. Lts. Reveley, Hunt and Oliphant, also Dr. Carlow, one subedar, three havildars and about 60 rank and file died from heat ; Captain Rollings, Lts. Young and Hogg, and Dr. Durham were sent away sick. Lts. Young and Lockley died soon after from the effects of the climate, and Major Forbes, Captains Hart and Clarke, and Lt. Bedford went to Europe on sick leave.

Orders for the evacuation of the post having been received, the Regiment, with the cavalry, left it on the 20th September, and marched on Sukkur, where they were joined by the Bhag detachment under Lt. Morison.

The Regiment having become quite unfit for further service owing to the hardship and suffering it had undergone, was ordered to return to India, and, embarking in boats on the 16th October, dropped down the Indus to Karachi, where it encamped pending the arrival of steamers. Later the Regiment embarked for Bombay, where it arrived on the 26th December, and Major Forbes assumed command.

The Regiment was reviewed by Sir Thomas MacMahon, the Commander-in-Chief, on its return from field service, and was highly complimented by him on its appearance.

CHAPTER VII

1842-1857.

1842

THE Regiment, under Captain Hart, left Bombay on 7th February for Sattara, arriving there on the 21st. On 15th March Lt.-Colonel Hicks succeeded to the command of the Regiment, *vice* Lt.-Colonel Forbes on sick leave in England.

On the 28th April a detachment of four companies, under Lts. Morison and Leason, went to Trombay, Lt. Morison dying there on 16th July. The detachment returned in December to Headquarters. Another detachment, under Lt. Moyle, with Lt. Jermyn and Ensign O'Neill, marched to Sassoor as a guard over the ex-Ameers of Scinde, remaining there until the Ameers were sent to Calcutta.

Later in the year Lt. Schneider, who was to become a very distinguished officer of the Regiment, was appointed Quartermaster.

1843

In consequence of the small number of troops at Poona, three companies of the Regiment, under Captain Clarke, were ordered to that station in February, returning to Headquarters on 1st June. Captain Clarke remained at Poona, having been appointed Brigade-Major.

1844

In October, 1844, trouble broke out in the Southern Mahratta country between the Raja of Kohlapur and certain bands of Arabs. Babajee Ahirikar, a notorious Ramoosee, occupied the forts of Panulla and Powanghur, part of the defences of Kohlapur, and British troops were called upon to assist in their reduction.

The right wing of the Regiment, under Major Boyd, together with the Queen's Royals, under Lt.-Colonel Brough, was ordered to join the field force commanded by Major-General de la Motte, C.B. ; the left flank and No. 8 Companies, under Captain Clarke, joining on the third march out. On the 25th October, after tedious marching through heavy rain, this force joined up with other troops under Lt.-Colonel Wallace and Lt.-Colonel Ontram near Kohlapur. The presence of this force put fresh heart into the Raja, who now joined the force in person. On the 26th the march was continued on the right bank of the Panchgunga, the troops encamping within two miles of Kohlapur, and, on the 28th, crossing the river, the force took possession of the city gates.

Lt. Schneider, Quartermaster of the Regiment, who was in command of a detachment of 200 Infantry and 100 Irregular Horse belonging to the Raja of Sattara

joined the Kohlapur force with Lt.-Colonel Poole's brigade, consisting of H.M.'s 22nd Regiment and two squadrons of the 14th Dragoons.

On the 16th November the Headquarters of the Regiment, under Lt.-Colonel Hicks, was ordered to join the field force ; on arrival Colonel Hicks was appointed to command the 3rd Brigade, consisting besides the Grenadiers of the 14th Dragoons, H.M.'s 22nd Regiment, and a detachment of Sappers and Miners, with two 6-pounders.

The capture of the forts of Panulla and Powanghur having been ordered, the 3rd Brigade stormed and took the western pettah to the north of the two forts on the 27th November. A detachment of the Regiment, under Major Boyd, meanwhile occupied the capital itself during the absence of the Raja ; the remainder, under Captain Hogg, taking part in the storming. Colonel Hicks led the attack himself, but was hit by a round shot, which shattered both his legs, and he only survived his injuries for a few hours. He was carried to his grave by his own men, the funeral being attended by the whole of the 22nd Regiment.

With great difficulty, owing to the extent and strength of the position, the two forts had now been closely invested by the British force, so that their garrisons were cut off from all chance of escape. On the 30th November the brigade, now commanded by Lt.-Colonel Poole, was ordered to storm the forts, about 150 of the Regiment, under Captain Hogg, being present. One hundred Grenadiers, with other troops, already occupied the pettah, taken a few days before. The party advanced under incessant fire from matchlocks, wall-pieces and large guns ; they had mounted the first heights and were ascending the second, when a shout announced that the 2nd Brigade had succeeded in capturing Panulla. Accordingly the 3rd Brigade was pushed hurriedly forward through the ravine to attack the sister fortress of Powanghur. The 22nd Regiment and the Grenadiers, under Captain Hogg, had a most arduous task as they climbed the steep crags on which the fort was built, hoping to enter over the lower part of the scarp by the neck of land connecting the two forts. In this they were completely successful, surprising the guards at the gateway and capturing many prisoners and guns before the remainder of the enemy fled.

Major-General de la Motte congratulated the Regiment on its bravery during this action, and the names of Captains Clarke and Hogg, Ensign Black, Jemadar Toolaram and seven rank and file were specially mentioned.

The officers with the Regiment were :—Lt.-Colonel F. Hicks (killed), Major G. Boyd, Captains P. W. Clarke, R. P. Hogg, Lieutenants J. Bedford, G. R. Grimes, (Adjutant) J. W. Schneider, H. R. E. Moyle, T. Jermyn, St. J. O'N. Muter, A. H. Curtis, G. W. Harding, Ensigns G. O'M. O'Neill, W. M. S. Bolton, A. F. Lloyd, E. Skipton and J. Black, and Dr. Boustead.

On the death of Lt.-Colonel Hicks, Major Boyd assumed command of the Regiment, and with a detachment of 200 men was directed on the 18th December to take possession of the hill fort of Veeshalghur, and on the approach of this force the insurgents fled and the fort was occupied without casualties.

Lt.-Colonel Capon was posted to command the Regiment.

1845

In January one company of the Regiment was attached to the 3rd Brigade in Kohlapur, whilst other small detachments were constantly employed in pursuit of the insurgents. One of these detachments, under Captain Clarke, with Lts. Muter and Curtis, arduously scoured the whole country and at last succeeded in capturing the celebrated Salighur Gosamee and Yemma Ramoosee. This detachment received the thanks of the Governor-General for its services, and again, after the departure of Captain Clarke, the detachment was complimented by the Governor in Council on the 3rd June for its services under Lt. Muter.

On the 30th April the Regiment marched from Kohlapur to Baroda, under Captain Hart, the detachments joining on the march. On 21st May the Regiment arrived at Bombay, embarked on board country boats for Tunkaria Bunder, under Major Boyd, and arrived at Baroda on the 31st May, just six years and a half since it left that station for Scinde. Thirteen officers arrived with the Regiment, the following being away on the staff :—Captain Jacob, Captain Hart, Captain Clarke, Captain Hogg, Captain Mackintosh and Lt. Schneider.

On the 7th August a detachment of 120 rank and file, under Lt. Muter and Ensign Skipton, marched to Baroach to relieve a detachment of the 19th Regiment N.I.

1846

On the 1st January the anniversary of the Battle of Koregaum was celebrated at Baroda with a dinner given by the Regiment, at which a number of ladies and the officers of H.M.'s 22nd Regiment were present. After dinner the native officers and the few survivors of the great battle had been called in, and the Resident of Baroda proposed the toast of Jemadar Davidji Isreal Bahadur and the other survivors of that gallant band who fought at Koregaum. Davidji, who had just completed 41 years' service, came forward and returned thanks. Afterwards there was an entertainment in the lines when flowers and pan were presented by the officers of the Regiment.

During the latter part of the year the Regiment suffered severely from sickness, 223 men being on the sick list on the 10th November, but, nevertheless, when the Regiment was inspected by Brigadier-General Soppitt on the 22nd, 23rd and 24th of December, he complimented the corps highly for its discipline and efficiency.

Lt.-Colonel Leighton was posted to the Regiment *vice* Lt.-Colonel Capon, promoted.

1847

On the 21st January permission was granted by the Honourable the Governor in Council for an embroidered gold grenade to be worn upon the appointments of the Regiment. On the 30th January a most imposing ceremony took place when new Colours, which had arrived from England, were presented to the Regiment by Brigadier-General Capon, an officer who had served many years in the corps.

At five o'clock in the afternoon the Brigade was formed in line with the two

Residency guns on the right, manned by a detachment of the Regiment. The Gaekwar came in great state, mounted on a gorgeously caparisoned elephant, and attended by a numerous retinue.

To commence with, the right flank company "trooped" the old Colours down the ranks, the Band playing the "British Grenadiers," before handing them over to the left flank company, who lodged them in the quarter guard. The right flank company then took post in the centre of the square where the new Colours had been placed. The remainder of the Regiment formed two sides of a square, their old friends the 22nd Regiment being on the left of the line. The ground was kept by the recruits and the 22nd N.I., now the 3rd Battalion 6th Rajputana Rifles.

The Colours were consecrated by the Reverend Mr. Jervis, and Brigadier-General Capon then addressed the European officers, saying: "I have particular satisfaction in presenting these Colours to your Regiment, because the first 27 years of my service were spent in it. The Colours of a Regiment in India, particularly as regards European officers, mark the site of their home. I know that in your Regiment the chief blessings of home, unanimity and brotherly regard have never been wanting under the old Colours."

The General, having handed the Colours to Ensign Lester and Jemadar Daood Bahadur, mounted his charger and addressed the Regiment in their own language, saying: "Soldiers of the 2nd Grenadiers, nearly 37 years have elapsed since I joined you as a junior Ensign, now I congratulate myself on presenting you with new Colours, and it was nice of you to wish me to do so. You have maintained your name as a Regiment, and your Colours have served you for 23 years, during which your name and reputation has been enhanced."

The new Colours were then "trooped," a Royal Salute fired by the guns, and a *feu de joie* by the whole line.

Brigadier-General Soppit was in command of the Brigade and took his place at its head as they marched past and then advanced in review order. A General Salute was given to the Gaekwar, who took great pleasure in this imposing ceremony.

On the 1st February the men gave an entertainment for the officers of the Regiment, at which the Resident and General Capon were present. In their own language the men expressed the pride they felt when they saw their old Commanding Officer, who had come from so far to present their new Colours.

On the 4th February Major Boyd went on sick leave to England, handing over the command of the Regiment to Captain Grimes. On the 22nd February, Jemadar Bahadur Davidji Isreal, after 41 years' faithful service, was invested with the Second-Class Order of Merit by General Soppitt in the presence of the whole Brigade.

On the 4th June Captain Hogg, who had done such good service with the Kohlapur Force, died in Europe to the great regret of his brother officers, and on the 15th October the Regiment had another severe loss in the death of Lt. and Adjutant Jermyn, after an illness of only two days.

Lt.-Colonel Browne, transferred from the 8th Regiment N.I., assumed command of the Regiment from Captain Grimes on the 16th September.

The right wing, under Lt.-Colonel Browne, marched from Baroda on the 1st November, and arrived at Poona on the 19th, the left wing, under Captain Leeson, reaching Poona on the 15th December. On the 9th December Col. Browne was re-transferred to the 8th Regiment N.I.

1848

In June Lt.-Colonel Bulkley was transferred from the 20th Regiment.

On the 6th and 7th October the left wing of the Regiment marched for garrison duty at Bombay, followed by the right wing and Headquarters, under Colonel Bulkley, on the 27th and 28th of November.

1849

The two wings of the Regiment left Bombay in October and November respectively, and arrived at Bhooj towards the end of November.

1850

On the 5th April a detachment of the Regiment proceeded to Wanga Bazar to relieve a similar party of the Hyderabad Brigade in charge of horses.

Lt.-Colonel Bulkley died at Bhooj on the 27th October, and Lt. and Adjutant O'Neill at Mandavie on the 11th November. On the 3rd of December Lt.-Colonel Parr joined the Regiment.

1851-1852

February, 1852, saw Colonel Parr appointed to the temporary command of the Rajkote Brigade, and the command of the Regiment devolved once more on Captain Grimes. On the 13th of November the left wing of the Regiment, under Captain Moyle, embarked in country craft at Mandavie for Shikarpore, via Karachi.

The services of Captain Clarke, who had been on medical certificate in the Neilgherry hills, were dispensed with by the Honourable the Court of Directors, and his name struck off the strength of the Regiment on the 11th November.

1853

The Headquarters and right wing of the Regiment, under Captain Grimes, marched from Bhooj on the 12th January, and, embarking at Mandavie, proceeded up the Indus via Karachi to Sukkur. Leaving a detachment of 300 men, under Lt. Graham, at Sukkur, the remainder of the wing marched, escorting treasure, to Shikarpore, arriving there on the 16th February.

A European Regiment having been added to the Bombay Army on the 15th November, Major Le Grand Jacob was promoted to Lt.-Colonel and transferred to it, and Lt.-Colonel Wyllie, C.B., was posted to the Regiment *vice* Le Grand Jacob.



Guard Inspected by an Officer, 1848.



(Opposite page 62).

70. 1911
1911.11.10

1854-1855

The Regiment left Shikarpore on the 17th November, picking up the detachment at Sukkur, and arriving at Karachi in December. Here they were quartered until the following November, on the 29th of which month they embarked for Mandavie, and marched to Ahmedabad, arriving there on the 26th December.

1856

On the 15th March the Regiment was inspected by Major-General Stalker, C.B., commanding the Northern Division of the Army, who gave a most favourable report, saying "the state of the Regiment reflected great credit on Major Grimes and those under his command."

1857

At the beginning of 1857, an expedition was organised to induce the Persians to evacuate Herat, which they had occupied. On the 3rd January the left flank company, 95 strong, under the command of Captain Moyle, with Lts. Newall and Seacome, marched from Ahmedabad to form part of the Light Battalion of the 2nd Division under Brigadier-General Havelock. The Light Battalion consisted of the light companies of the 3rd, 5th, 8th, 11th, 15th, 23rd, 25th and 28th Bombay N.I., under the command of Lt.-Colonel Le Grand Jacob, late of the 2nd Grenadiers, now of the Bombay European Regiment. They embarked at Bombay on the 30th January, 1857.

During the hostilities the Light Battalion guarded the camp, whilst the attack on Borazjun was in progress. At the battle of Khush Ab the Battalion, as part of the 2nd Brigade, was in rear. After the engagement, on the return march, the whole force was in a deplorable condition; mud wrenched the boots off many of the men and some of the Regiments returned barefooted. The troops had marched forty-six miles in forty-one hours to meet the enemy, and on the night after the battle had accomplished a march of twenty miles over most difficult country. After a rest of six hours they marched another twenty-four miles, the fight and the whole return march being completed in thirty hours.

On the 26th March the Light Battalion was present at the Battle of Muhammareh, forming part of the advanced line of columns against the enemy. Herat having been evacuated, the force returned to India in May. Lt.-Colonel Jacob was mentioned in despatches, and the force received the thanks of the Government of India.

It is difficult to understand why the Battalion which furnished a company for the Light Battalion did not receive the honour for Persia, since several other Regiments who sent only detachments are entitled to bear it.

A wing of the Regiment was ordered to Baroda on the 18th May, to do duty there, under the command of Captain Muter.

By General Order of the 12th June, tunics were introduced into the Indian Army.

An attempt was made to excite a mutiny in the Regiment, the instigators

being men enlisted in Oude, whose sympathies were with their comrades in the Bengal Army which had revolted.

On the night of the 15th September a recruit heard a number of men in the hut next to his talking sedition and loading their muskets. He at once reported the circumstances, upon which the Regiment was paraded and the whole of the arms examined; some were found loaded, others with the bullets extracted but with powder in the nipples. Those of the sepoys who were known to be disaffected were at once secured under a guard of Mahrattas, and thus the attempt was frustrated. The native adjutant, Jemadar Naghoo Chowan, particularly distinguished himself on this occasion, when, on hearing of the disaffection, he fell in the body of Mahrattas, and, proceeding to the quarters of the ringleaders of the projected mutiny, secured them at once.

For their participation Jemadar Mohobut Singh, four havildars, one naik and thirty privates were tried by court martial. The jemadar and havildars were blown away from guns, three men were shot, ten hanged, six transported for life, and the remainder dismissed the service.

Budredeen Sookal, the recruit who first reported this attempt to mutiny, was promoted naik, and received a substantial pecuniary reward from Government for his loyalty.

Subedar Major Jorawur Singh, Subedar Bhyroo Pursad, besides the native adjutant, highly distinguished themselves on this occasion.

The officers present at this time with the Regiment were:—Major Grimes, Captains Moyle and Bolton, Lieutenants Gleig, Law, Macdonell, Bell, Seacome and Roberts, and Ensigns Blair and Edwardes.

It is noteworthy that it was to the loyalty of a recruit that the discovery of the elements of mutiny at Ahmedabad was due; even more outstanding is the splendid story of Subedar Gunga Singh, one of those native officers who have again and again added glory to the records of the Indian Army.

The story of his loyalty and devotion are reproduced below:—

GENERAL ORDER

BY

HIS EXCELLENCY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

Headquarters, Bombay, 12th October, 1857.

The Commander-in-Chief has great pleasure in publishing to the Army the following correspondence received from Government relative to the excellent conduct of Subedar Gunga Singh, of the 2nd Grenadier Regiment Native Infantry, who, while on furlough in Hindoostan, sheltered and succoured, at considerable personal risk, a British officer, who was wandering about the country in danger of his life, and who, by the Subedar's instrumentality, finally succeeded in reaching a British force.

In addition to the immediate reward bestowed by Government on Subedar Gunga Singh as a mark of its approbation as mentioned in Mr. Secretary Anderson's letter No. 1,840 of the 14th ultimo, His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief has much pleasure in announcing that it is the intention of the Right Honourable the

Governor in Council to recommend the Subedar to the Government of India for investiture with the "Order of British India," and at the same time of bringing the conduct of this worthy officer to the notice of the Honourable the Court of Directors in view to his being granted the distinction of the "Victoria Cross."

The Commander-in-Chief directs that this Order may be read and explained to every Native Regiment and Detachment serving under this Presidency; and he begs that the Subedar may be specially informed how highly His Excellency appreciates his meritorious conduct, marked as it has been by all that is honourable in a soldier and in a man.

No. 1,840 of 1857.

From H. L. ANDERSON, Esq., Secretary to Government, Bombay :
To the ADJUTANT-GENERAL of the ARMY.

Dated 14th September, 1857.

Secret Department.

Sir,—I am directed by the Right Honourable the Governor in Council to forward to you, for the information of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, copy of a letter from Major W. C. Erskine, Commissioner, Saugor Division, dated the 31st August last, enclosing copy of his communication, with enclosure, to the Officer Commanding the 2nd Grenadier Regiment Bombay Native Infantry, relative to the excellent conduct of Subedar Gunga Singh, of that Regiment.

2. In forwarding this correspondence, I am desired to request that His Excellency will have the goodness to direct that the Subedar be informed that his conduct towards Lt. Brown has been duly reported to Government, and that, as a mark of its approbation, the Right Honourable the Governor in Council has resolved to present the Subedar with a handsome gold watch, with a suitable inscription in English and Nagri, and with a purse of one thousand rupees.

I have the honour, etc.,

(Signed) H. L. ANDERSON,
Secretary to Government.

Bombay Castle, 14th September, 1857.

Extract from a Letter, No. 37, dated Camp Dumoh, 31st August, 1857, from Major W. C. ERSKINE, Commissioner of the Saugor Division, to the Officer Commanding the 2nd Grenadier Regiment Bombay N.I., Ahmedabad.

On my arrival at this station yesterday with a moveable column from Kamptee I was waited on by Gunga Singh, Subedar of the Regiment under your command, who appears to me to be a most intelligent and trustworthy officer.

2nd.—I enclose a copy of a narrative taken by me from this officer from which you will observe that he has behaved remarkably well, and has risked his life and property in serving a British officer, Lt. Brown, of the 56th Regiment N.I., who was in command at Ooraie, in Jaloune (one of my districts), near Cawnpore.

3rd.—The Subedar's statement is borne out by Lt. Brown's letter (a copy of which I enclose), and by the fact of the lieutenant having safely reached General Havelock's force.

4th.—I trust you will bring this excellent Subedar's conduct to the favourable notice of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief of the Bombay Army, and that he may not only be rewarded, but his conduct be publicly made known.

(Copy.)

To the OFFICER COMMANDING 2nd GRENADIER REGIMENT, BOMBAY N.I.,

Ahmedabad.

DEAR SIR,—I have much pleasure in certifying that Gunga Singh, Subedar belonging to your Regiment, hearing that I was wandering about the country, and that my life was in danger, found me out, and hid me in a friend's house, which I shall leave to-morrow for Allahabad, which I hope to reach in safety. He gave me some clothes, etc. The men who were with him also behaved very well. I shall feel grateful if you will look after him and reward him when you are able to do so.

I remain, etc.,

(Signed) R. BROWN, 56th Regt. N.I.

30th June, 1857.

(True copy.)

(Signed) A. M. RUSSELL, Head Clerk.

Narrative of GUNGA SINGH, Subedar, 2nd Grenadier Regiment Native Infantry, Bombay Army, Right Flank Company. Dated 30th August, 1857, Dumoh, taken by Major W. C. ERSKINE, Commissioner, Saugor and Nerbudda Territories.

About six or seven sepoy, a havildar and a naik of the Bombay Service came with me on furlough to our homes in "Unturbed," village Murpha (about seven kos to the south-west of Futtehpore) in the North-West Provinces, and we all determined on our return to the Bombay Presidency to meet at Banda on our way. I had an order from the Officer Commanding my Regiment to bring about forty recruits from my part of the country. About the beginning of June, I accordingly started with the recruits from my village, and arrived first at Banda, where I was stopped by the Sepoys of the Bengal "Gillis-ka-Pultan" (1st N.I.), who told me that the orders of the King of Delhi, as well as of Nana Sahib, were that no Sepoys should be allowed to proceed in any other direction than towards Delhi or Cawnpore. I was forced to wait there, and was soon joined by my comrades who had promised to meet me *en route*, as also by three Sepoys of two other Bombay Regiments (one I think of the 25th Regiment, and two of the 11th or 12th). The recruits left me by ones and twos, some having been enticed away by the Bengal Sepoys, and some from fear of the great anarchy which at that time prevailed in Banda. Some of the Bombay Sepoys also got out of the way, as our lives were very often threatened. I was ordered by the Bengal Sepoys (who were then in open mutiny) to put up near their lines, and not to proceed anywhere else except to Delhi or Cawnpore, to which places they said they would give me guides; otherwise to wait at Banda and accompany them to Cawnpore, where they proposed shortly to proceed. While I was putting up near the lines, five gentlemen, two ladies (one old and one young), a young boy (6 or 7 years old), and two girls (say 8 or 9 years old), were brought out. All the five men were tied with ropes, as also the young lady; but the old lady and children were free. They were all guarded by men of the country, Mussulmans, who were armed; but I cannot say whether they were in the Nawab of Band's service or villagers. The Mussulmans took all the ladies and gentlemen to the Bengal Sepoys, and asked them how these people were to be disposed of. The Sepoys said, "We know not these Europeans, and care not what you do with them. You can release them or kill them, just as you like. We acknowledge no other power than the King of Delhi, and have nothing more to do with Europeans, whose authority has ceased now to exist." On hearing this (the circumstances having transpired close to where I was putting up) I walked up to a Bengal Jemadar, and

told him that as these gentlemen seem to be European Officers, under whom we have served, and whose salt we have eaten, it behoves us to do what lies in our power for their deliverance. That as he was a native commissioned officer and had authority over the men he should order the release of the Europeans. The Jemedar told me that if the Sepoys heard me express such sentiments they would most assuredly shoot me, and that were he to propose anything of the kind, he would meet with the same fate. He then counselled me to remain quiet, and to return to my quarters which I was obliged to do with much regret. I should have made some resistance had I had the means of doing so. After a while, the Mussulmans took all these Europeans to the village, and then towards a field hard by, from which the grain had already been cut, and cruelly murdered all the Europeans, except the two girls, whom they took into the city of Banda, and, I heard, made Mussulmans of them and kept them, but I do not know in whose house. The girls were, I heard, at Banda, and alive when I left that place, but I know not what has become of them since. After killing the Europeans, the Mussulmans left their bodies in the field quite exposed, the sweepers, etc., having taken off all their clothes after they were dead. Their remains were allowed to lie there quite exposed for two or three days. I very often wished to have them buried but feared the Sepoys, and could not get a good opportunity to do so; for being a stranger, and living amongst such a blood-thirsty set of people, I was averse to trust my plans to other hands. After three or four days some villagers buried their bodies for their own convenience, as the stench and sight of them had become very unpleasant. Some days after this a Mr. Cockerell (I think he was a collector, but am not certain) who, people said, came from Jurohaw, arrived at Banda, and went to the Nawab's house, where he inquired after some of the Europeans who it was supposed were secreted there (though I believe they had left by that time, or something else had happened to them). The Nawab's servants on duty in front of his house pulled him off his horse, and then cut him up in pieces. I know not what they did with his corpse, but it was removed from where he was killed. I should mention that I did not see Mr. Cockerell being killed, but heard it, as dared not go to the Nawab's house.

About two or three days after this the Sepoys of the Bengal Regiments started for Cawnpore, and I was obliged to go with them, as also one havildar, one naik, eight sepoy and six recruits.

We arrived there before the Garrison surrendered; I think it was the second day after our arrival that the Europeans of the Garrison came out of the entrenchments and got into boats. I did not go to the place. Indeed, it was difficult to get there, as there was an enormous crowd of soldiers as well of people of the town looking on; but I saw the boats pass down from where I was. After they had proceeded a short distance guns (which had been previously planted on the banks of the Ganges for the purpose) opened upon them, and I am told they were all destroyed. I heard there were a few native soldiers, and some two or three native commissioned officers within the entrenchments; they, too, were lost I fear in the boats.

Early the next morning I was ordered not to go towards Banda, or in that direction, and told that Sowars had been placed on the Jumna who would shoot us if we disobeyed—that if we were not prepared to go to Delhi we might go back to our homes. We preferred doing the latter, and accordingly returned home.

I should have mentioned above that on the march from Banda to Cawnpore the Sepoys rode on officers' and gentlemen's horses, carriages and buggies. They were not at all obedient to their native officers, who went on their own ponies, etc.; on the contrary, the native officers were much bullied by the Sepoys, who did as they liked through the length and breadth of the country they passed over.

Having got permission to return to our homes we did so. About a couple of days after my arrival there two Sowars of the 3rd Bengal Cavalry came with much money from Meerut to my village, and then to my house, and inquired of me if I had heard anything of a European gentleman having come in that direction. I told them that I had heard of no such person, and asked them why they had asked me for the information, and what was the reason they were seeking for the European. They said that as they had heard I was a Subedar of the Bombay service they thought the European had taken shelter with me ; that they were seeking for him to murder him as he was a " Kaffir," and they wished to exterminate the race of people who had attempted to take the caste of both Hindoos and Mussulmans. Not gaining any information from me they went away saying they would seek out the European and slay him. By the Sowars seeking for a European in my village my suspicions were roused that there must be some European in the neighbourhood, so I got the brother of my village Chowkeedar to proceed in search of this European, and paid him one rupee to do it quietly. The man said he heard the villagers mention that a European was seen in a village distant about three kos from mine and proceeded there. He got there about dusk, and after making inquiries was directed to a sugar-mill (a place where the juice of the cane is pressed out), where he arrived about dusk and saw the European there. He returned to me with the information about 9 p.m. and I, accompanied by three sepoy, went to the village on a pony guided by the man who had already been there. I had great difficulty in reaching the village, as we had to avoid all the villages on the road, since the most fearful anarchy prevailed in the whole country, and everybody's hand was against his neighbour. I got to the village about 1 a.m. and searched for the sahib. When we came up to the place where he was secreted I called out to him but he would not answer, thinking we were enemies. I then told him that I was a Subedar in the Bombay Army, and had come to rescue him. It was a long time before he would believe me, saying that he was sure I would play him false and kill him. After giving him all manner of assurances he agreed to go with me, but said his feet were so sore he could not walk or even get up. I then lifted him and put him on my pony. We then brought him to our village, where we arrived at three in the morning. I took him to my house, and made him as comfortable as my circumstances would permit ; for it must be borne in mind that whatever I did for him I was obliged to do in the most secret manner possible. The slightest intimation that I was harbouring a European officer would have brought ruin both on him and me. The officer remained nine days in my house, during which time I tried my best to feed and clothe him, and had a pair of village shoes made for him. After this it got wind in the village somehow that I was secreting a European, and a night attack was planned on my house ; but I got timely information, and removed the officer to a relative's house not far off. It was fortunate for both of us that this was done, as the next day a man from the party who intended to demand the European from me came to me and asked me to show him my house, as they suspected I had a European inside. As I had taken the precaution to remove all signs of a European having been there from the place where the officer resided, I boldly took him through my house, and showed him all. They were then satisfied. For about a week the officer remained at my relative's house, and I used to guard him there at night, as I even could not trust my own relatives in times like the present. When about to leave my village to join my Regiment on the 30th June, 1857, Mr. Browne, the officer I refer to, gave me the enclosed letter, from which it will be seen he belongs to the 56th Bengal Native Infantry, and I think his rank was that of lieutenant. On leaving my village I asked my relatives to take Mr. Browne to the first European

force which might pass through Futtehpore. My brother and sister's son took Mr. Browne to General Havelock's force, I now learn here from Captain Jones. My instructions to my relatives were to escort Mr. Browne to a British force, then to leave him there and return as fast as possible for fear they, being natives, might be thought by European troops to be enemies instead of friends to the Government rule.

(Signed) GUNGA SINGH,

Subedar, Bombay Army.

P.S.—Mr. Browne told me that when he left Ooraie he had three other gentlemen with him, namely, the District Officer, his Assistant, and another military officer ; that he did not know what became of the civil officers, but that the other military officer was worn out with thirst and fatigue, and threw himself down on the ground not very far from the River Jumna. Lt. Browne went to the river to get his friend some water, but having no vessel to carry it in, he took off his shirt, soaked it in the river, and then ran back to give his friend a drink, but the night being very dark he could nowhere find him.

He told me that at one time he joined the Collector of Hamerapore and his Deputy in a boat, but that they were fired on, and he jumped overboard and swam a long way, and believes both of the Hamerapore civilians were shot.

When I found Lt. Browne, he had nothing on but a shirt, the greater part of which he had torn to bind his wounded feet with. He could not walk. I believe the other lieutenant's name was Raikes.

(True Copy.)

(Signed) A. M. RUSSELL, HEAD CLERK.

(True Copy.)

(Signed) H. L. ANDERSON,

Secretary to Government.

Besides the gold watch presented by the Bombay Government the loyalty and devotion of Subedar Gunga Singh were conspicuously acknowledged by the Viceroy and Governor-General, the Right Honourable the Earl of Canning, in a grand durbar at Allahabad, where the Subedar was presented with a " khilut," a handsome white charger, and the title-deeds of a " Jagheer," or estate in Oude. He was also decorated with the 1st Class " Order of British India " with the title of " Sirdar Bahadur."

CHAPTER VIII

1858-1877

1858

ON the 8th April Headquarters and five hundred men marched from Ahmedabad on field service, joining the detachment under Captain Muter in the Mahi Khanta, a group of small states on the bank of the Mahi River. Here they were engaged in various operations, the most important being the capture and destruction of Honoria on 4th May, and an action with the rebels in the Taringa Hills on the 30th of the month.

These were operations against the Kolies, a hill tribe of the Western Ghats, inhabiting the village of Duborah in the Gaekwar's territory. They were a notoriously turbulent tribe, and took up positions in the jungle at the foot of the Taringa Hills, towards which Major Grimes and his force advanced at 4.30 a.m. Four companies of the Regiment, under Lt. Law and Lt. and Adjutant Macdonell, marched through the jungle over the hill, Major Grimes proceeded with the mountain train, a company of H.M.'s troops and three companies of the Regiment round the left flank of the hills directly towards the Duborah gate of the Taringa stronghold. Lt. Bell was detached further to the left with two companies. The remaining company, owing to the steepness of the hills which made transport difficult, was left to protect the mountain train.

The right flank company and No. 1 Company took the enemy by surprise on the right front, and the retreat of their main body was cut off, though some few still held the gateway. The only means of escape for the rebels was round a high and almost inaccessible hill, and there the greatest loss was inflicted on them, the detachments of the Regiment meeting and following the enemy over difficult ground, under heavy fire.

Meanwhile Major Grimes and his contingent had cleared the gateway, a rifle shot at 800 yards bringing down a sentry on the parapet. The gate was reached in about twenty minutes but the fort was still occupied, until a company of the Regiment arrived as a reinforcement, the Kolies then being driven before the storming party into the famous temple of Taringa. By the orders of the Political Resident, the town of Duborah was destroyed, and the Regiment received the thanks of Government, with special commendation for the conduct of Lts. Macdonell and Bell. Jemadars Nagoo Chowan and Pahar Singh especially distinguished themselves with this party, and Subedar Sirdar Bahadur Gunga Singh, Jemadar Noromactar and Havildar Peeanee Lal all set a good example of coolness and zeal.

The casualties in the Regiment were four, whilst the enemy lost eighty killed and wounded. The expedition took place during extremely hot weather, which

made it a very harassing and fatiguing task. The officers present were :—Major Grimes, Captain Muter, Lieutenants Gleig, Law, Macdonell, Graham, Bell, Roberts, Ensign Edwardes and Surgeon McAlister.

On the 31st July the Regiment left Ahmednagar by forced marches for Rajputana, where the Gwalior rebels had penetrated under the famous rebel Tantia Topee. This associate of the Nana Sahib was one of the most dangerous and skilful of the leaders of the Mutiny, who had commanded one of Nana Sahib's divisions, and was renowned for his merciless cruelty.

The march was made exceedingly difficult owing to the bad state of the roads following fourteen days of incessant, heavy rain and shortage of transport, but the force reached Tantall on the 2nd of August, and on the 3rd proceeded against the royal rebels of Udaipur.

The distance from Tantall to Udaipur was ninety-nine miles, but the town was reached on the 13th August, just in time to prevent its capture by the rebels. The force was received with great demonstrations of joy by the inhabitants.

On the 14th August the force moved out of Udaipur and advanced twelve miles into the plains, and on the morning of the 16th, in compliance with a request of the Political Resident, marched in an easterly direction with orders to take up a post at Kura, evacuated the day before by General Parke. They marched thirty miles in order to accomplish this, but Tantia Topee and his army having been compelled to recross the Chambal, the services of the Mahi Khanta Field Force were no longer required in Rajputana, and Major-General Roberts ordered its return to Gujarat.

The Regiment arrived at Ahmedabad on the 21st September, having been under canvas during the whole of the hot weather and rains. The thanks of Government were received, and the force received a reward of six months batta.

A company, under Lt. Blair, was detached to hold the Sumeyra Pass, where it remained on active service from September until the following March. A detachment of sixty men from the Depot, under Lt. Graham and Ensign Sweeny, was present at the taking of Moondettee in the Mahi Khanta in August.

On the 29th November a detachment of two hundred men, under command of Captain Muter, with Ensigns Sweeny and Fagan and Surgeon McAlister, proceeded on active service, being engaged in the operations against Tantia Topee after the battle of Chota Udaipur. They were afterwards employed against the Bhils in Gujarat until April of the following year.

A great many small detachments and escorts were furnished by the Regiment during this year.

On the 2nd December Major Grimes was promoted Lt.-Colonel, and transferred to the 15th Regiment N.I.

1859, 1860, 1861

On the 10th March the Regiment left Ahmedabad for Bombay, arriving there on the 24th of the month, where it remained during 1860 and until the end of 1861, although furnishing a detachment of three companies at Thana.

Lt.-Colonel Vincent assumed command of the Regiment on the 21st March, 1859, but died on the 1st of May following, when Lt.-Colonel Crispin was posted to the command.

Lt. and Adjutant Macdonell died at Dapoore on the 11th June, 1861, and was succeeded in the Adjutancy by Lt. Edwardes.

On the 2nd December, 1861, the Regiment, having been relieved by the 18th Regiment N.I., left Bombay by rail for Poona, and marched thence to Belgaum, arriving there on 30th December.

1862-1864

During these years the Regiment was quartered at Belgaum, furnishing detachments at Sewdashroghur, Vengurla and Kaludghee.

Lt.-Colonel Schneider assumed command of the Regiment in January, 1862.

By General Order No. 569 of the 18th November, 1863, the Native regiments of the Bombay Army were directed to be placed on the irregular footing, and the following officers were posted to the Regiment in the new organisation :—

1. Commandant.—Lt.-Colonel Schneider, 2nd Grenadier Regiment.
2. Senior Wing Officer.—Major Moyle, 2nd Grenadier Regiment.
3. Junior Wing Officer.—Captain Ducat, Bombay Staff Corps.
4. Adjutant.—Lt. Edwardes, 2nd Grenadier Regiment.
5. Quartermaster.—Lt. McRae, 23rd Regiment N.L.I.
6. Duty Officer.—Lt. Bulkley, General List.

In May, 1864, Captain Thoyts was appointed Junior Wing Officer, *vice* Ducat, and in November Major Roome joined the Regiment as Senior Wing Officer, *vice* Major Moyle, promoted to Lt.-Colonel.

On the 6th November, 1863, Major Harding was killed in action at Ambala on the Punjab Frontier.

1865

On the 10th May new Colours were presented to the Regiment by Brigadier-General Heyland, C.B., in the presence of the Belgaum Brigade, consisting of H.M.'s 44th Regiment, the 5th Regiment N.L.I. and the 2/18th Royal Artillery.

The old Colours were trooped, the Brigade presenting arms; the new Colours were consecrated by the Reverend G. L. Allen and handed by Brigadier-General Heyland to Lts. Bannister and McRae, the Adjutant and Quartermaster. An exchange of Colours then took place, the new Colours being handed over to native officers by the Commanding Officer, whilst the Adjutant and Quartermaster took charge of the old ones.

The following officers were present :—Lt.-Colonel Schneider, Major F. Roome, Captain E. N. Marsh, Lts. Bannister and McRae, Captains Milford and Roberts, Lt. S. S. Dalmahoy and Assistant-Surgeon C. H. Ross.

On the 16th November the Regiment marched via the Ram Ghat to Vengurla, embarked in coasting steamers, and arrived at Surat on the 30th November.

1866-1867

The Regiment began to build new lines on the 1st January, and was employed in that work until September, 1867.

Lt. C. M. Ryves was appointed Adjutant *vice* Edwardes, and joined on the 10th June, 1867.

The Regiment having been detailed to form part of the Expeditionary Force proceeding to Abyssinia, additional officers were posted to it for duty, and sixty volunteers were received to complete its service strength from the 1st Grenadiers, 6th, 13th, 15th, 19th and 20th Regiments N.I.

Colonel Schneider having been nominated Brigadier-General in the Abyssinian Expeditionary Force, Lt.-Colonel Muter, Staff Corps, was appointed to the command of the Regiment.

1868

The Regiment left Surat by special train on the 6th January and arrived in Bombay next day, the Depot proceeding to Ahmedabad. Having been inspected by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, Sir Robert Napier, K.C.B., on the 15th, the Regiment embarked next day, the Headquarters and left wing on board the steam transport *City of Manchester*, and the right wing on board the sailing transport *Nimrod*. The *City of Manchester*, with the *Nimrod* and *Western Star* in tow, the latter with a wing of the 18th Regiment on board, steamed out of Bombay Harbour on the afternoon of the 18th.

The strength of the Regiment was ten British officers, fifteen Native officers, thirty-nine havildars, sixteen drummers, six hundred and thirty-six rank and file, eight bhistis, five recruit boys, sixty-nine public and twenty-seven private followers. The following officers accompanied the corps :—Lt.-Colonel Muter, Captain Edwardes, Captain Boyd (Quartermaster), Lt. Ryves (Adjutant), Lt. Gunthorpe, Surgeon Burrows; right wing, Major Sheppard, Lt. McRae, Lt. Fletcher and Assistant-Surgeon Nolan.

The transports, after calling at Aden on the 29th of January, proceeded up the Red Sea to Annesley Bay, arriving there on the 1st February. The Regiment landed at Zoola on the 3rd and 4th of February during a most terrific sandstorm which made movement extremely difficult. Here it remained encamped till the 15th, when it was broken up into detachments between Zoola and Koomaylee, the Headquarters being at Koomaylee. The men were employed till the 9th May in constructing the railway line between Koomaylee and the coast, and suffered very much from the hard work and the exposure in so exhausting a climate.

A great many escorts were furnished by the Regiment during the Abyssinian Campaign, and at its termination Lord Napier presented to the Officers' Mess a curious old gold cross, engraved with a history of the Crucifixion; this cross was captured at the taking of Magdala, in which town it had been used as a processional cross in the cathedral church of St. Michael.

The Regiment embarked at Zoola for Bombay, by detachments on the 12th,

17th and 23rd May respectively, in the transports *Sam Cearnson*, *British Princess* and *Michael Scott*, Headquarters being in the latter. Being sailing transports these vessels took a long time to reach Bombay, the *Sam Cearnson* was so long at sea, indeed, that she was supposed to be lost.

Both officers and men suffered much from the effects of the campaign, many of the latter being prostrate with scurvy.

On arrival in India several officers were invalided to England, twenty men died, forty-five were invalided, and over a hundred sent to their homes on sick leave. The remainder proceeded by train to Poona, and then marched under Major Sheppard to Sattara on 1st July. Lt.-Colonel McLeod assumed command.

A medal and six months batta was granted to all the troops who served in the Abyssinian Expedition, and permission was given for the honour "Abyssinia" to be worn on the Colours of the Regiment.

The Regiment marched from Sattara to Poona on the 19th October, having only two hundred and seventy-nine men fit for duty. On the 13th November two companies were detached to Asseerghur and two to Bombay, the remainder marching back again to Sattara.

1869-1872

On the 9th February the Headquarters of the Regiment at Sattara were inspected by Lord Napier of Magdala, G.C.B., Commander-in-Chief of the Bombay Army. His Excellency said he was "fully acquainted with the previous history of the corps, and expressed his high appreciation of its service under trying circumstances in the exhausting climate of Lower Abyssinia. He regretted that the exigencies of the service had necessitated the breaking up of the Regiment into so many detachments, and assured the corps of his anxious wish to bring it together again at a good station."

On the 31st October, 1869, Major Blair, a cadre officer of the Regiment, was promoted to Lt.-Colonel.

The Regiment left Sattara on the 15th November, and arrived at Poona on the 22nd, where it remained quartered during 1871, and the following year, the Bombay detachment, under Captain McRae, and the Asseerghur detachment, under Captain Boyd, having rejoined Headquarters on the 21st January and the 3rd February, 1871.

On 4th February, 1871, Major Edwardes was promoted to Lt.-Colonel, and during the year rejoined the Regiment from Staff employment. Lt. Bulkley joined, as Adjutant, from the 17th Regiment N.I.

In 1872 Colonel McLeod left the Regiment on Staff employ and Colonel Barrow, from the Staff Corps, joined as acting Commandant. On the 17th April, 1872, Major Fagan was promoted to Lt.-Colonel, being the last officer left on the cadre of the Regiment under the old organisation.

On the 25th November the Regiment, under the command of Lt.-Colonel Edwardes, and forming part of the 2nd Infantry Brigade, commanded by Brigadier

Barrow, paraded with the rest of the Poona Division in Review Order before the Right Honourable Lord Northbrook, G.C.S.I., Viceroy and Governor-General of India.

1873-1874

The year 1873 saw the Regiment again on foreign service, this time at Aden. The right wing, under the command of Lt.-Colonel Edwardes, left Poona on the 11th January, and proceeding by rail to Bombay embarked on the steam transport *Neera*, which sailed the following day, arriving at Aden on 20th January. The Headquarter Wing, under the Command of Colonel Barrow, followed on 7th February, arriving at Aden on the 16th.

A detachment of fifty men, under Captain Balfe, proceeded on special duty to the African coast on 23rd August, and returned in September.

Complications having arisen with the Turks in Arabia and the Sultan of Lahej having fled from his capital to Aden for British protection, a small force, consisting of the Aden Troop of Cavalry, three guns of the Mountain Train Battery Royal Artillery, 150 of the 105th Foot, a Company of Sappers, and 250 men of the 2nd Grenadiers, under Lt.-Colonel Edwardes, was despatched into the interior, the whole under the command of Brigadier-General Schneider, C.B.

On the 27th October the force marched on Lahej, where it remained encamped until the withdrawal of the Turks from the neighbourhood. It then reduced the fort of Lahej, which was held by two rebel brothers of the Sultan of Lahej, and, having dismantled it, the force marched further inland amongst the hills, restored order and confidence amongst the surrounding tribes, returning to Aden on the 30th December. The Government of Bombay expressed satisfaction with the way in which the troops carried out the duty entrusted to them, and noted the good report of the fine conduct and discipline of the men, which reflected great credit on their officers.

Colonel Barrow left the Regiment on sick leave this year, and Colonel Muter joined from the Staff Corps to act as Commandant, with Lt.-Colonel Fagan as wing officer.

On the 9th March, 1874, the Regiment was inspected by Brigadier-General Schneider, C.B., and found in a most satisfactory state. On the 3rd September the Regiment was armed with breech-loading Snider rifles.

On the 10th December the Regiment lost the services of that splendid native officer Subedar-Major and Sirdar Bahadur Gunga Singh, after fifty-one years' service in the corps. He was suddenly prostrated by a stroke of paralysis, and a farewell Regimental Order showed the high esteem in which the very gallant old soldier was held by his comrades and officers. In the Regimental Order issued from Camp Aden on 9th December, the Commanding Officer told all ranks of the approaching departure of Sirdar Bahadur Gunga Singh, and recalled those services of his which were so well and widely known, and had received such marked approbation from Government. He had served with great honour to the Regiment and himself,

and the Commanding Officer congratulated the corps on having produced from its ranks an officer of such merit, who might be classed amongst the most distinguished Native officers of the Indian Army.

1875

A tragic affair took place on 12th May when Subedar Shaik Ebrahim was treacherously shot, whilst officiating at a marriage ceremony, by Pte. Emaum Khan, of "H" Company. The Subedar was sitting in the centre of the tent when he was shot in the back from outside. The Havildar-Major, Abraham Samuel, seized the murderer's rifle and struggled with him, but he managed to escape and shut himself into the Armourer's shop, out of the windows of which he fired at everyone who came in sight. He succeeded in killing another private and the assistant-armourer, and finally blew out his own brains.

The Subedar was much loved by all ranks, and the affair cast a great gloom over the Regiment. A Regimental Order expressed the deep regret which all felt, and spoke of the integrity and intelligence of the Subedar, who had served long and usefully in the Regiment, and whose loss would be deplored by everybody.

Lt.-Colonel Edwardes assumed command of the Regiment, *vice* Colonel Muter, invalided on the 28th June. Colonel Faulkner, 6th Regiment N.I., was appointed Commandant, *vice* Colonel Muter on his retirement.

The great event of this year was the visit to Aden of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales. On the 31st October H.M.S. *Serapis*, with the Prince on board, accompanied by H.M. Yacht *Osborne*, steamed past the island of Perim. The garrison, consisting of a detachment of the 2nd Grenadiers, under Lt. King, paraded in full dress on the beach, and fired a *feu de joie*. The cheers of the troops were heard distinctly on board the Royal vessels, and their salute acknowledged, signals being exchanged with the shore.

It was the 1st November that the Prince of Wales landed at Aden on his way to India, and visited the camp and the fortification. The whole of the route inside the "Crater" was lined by the troops of the garrison, of which the Regiment formed a part, and on the road leading to the lines of the corps a triumphal arch was erected, the entire work of which had been carried out by the men. A guard of honour of a hundred rank and file, with Band and Colours, under Captain Ryves, paraded at the Residency, and received His Royal Highness when he alighted there to pay a visit to the Resident, Brigadier-General Schneider, C.B. The Band of the Regiment played during the levee held by His Royal Highness at the Residency.

Afterwards the Prince sent for Colonel Edwardes and said how pleased he was to find such a distinguished corps as the 2nd Grenadiers was to be the first Native infantry regiment to receive him in Her Majesty's Indian possessions; one that had served in India, Egypt, Persia and Abyssinia, had taken part in many campaigns and sieges, and had fought the ever-memorable battle of Koregaum.

The following officers were present with the Regiment, and had the honour of

being presented to the Prince :—Lt.-Colonel Edwardes, Lt.-Colonel Fagan, Major Rimington, Captain Ryves, Captain Butler, Lt. Peile (Adjutant), Lt. King and Surgeon Peters.

Towards the end of the year the Regiment left Aden in four detachments, being relieved by the 6th Regiment N.I. The first detachment, with Headquarters, consisting of four European and six Native officers, with one hundred and sixty-five men of all ranks, under command of Colonel Edwardes, embarked on the Bombay Marine S.S. *Dalhousie*, on 16th November. Brigadier-General Schneider inspected the detachment on board, and was much affected at bidding farewell to his old corps, which he had commanded so long.

He asked Colonel Edwardes to convey his thanks to all ranks for their orderly conduct and cheerful bearing during their tour of service at Aden, and to tell them what pleasure it had given him to have his old corps there for nearly three years, and how grieved he was to part from it. He recalled the interesting events which had taken place whilst they were at Aden, the expedition into the interior, the arming with the new rifle, and the visit of the Prince of Wales, when the corps had the privilege of furnishing the first guard of honour of native troops to the Heir Apparent to the British Throne. He ended by wishing them all a most affectionate farewell, feeling sure that they would ever maintain their position in the service, one of which they might be justly proud, as the SECOND TO NONE.

The Headquarters detachment arrived at Vengurla on the 27th November, and marched to Belgaum, arriving there on 10th December. The second detachment, consisting of five Native officers and one hundred and sixty-four of all ranks, under Lt.-Colonel Fagan, arrived at Vengurla on S.S. *Dalhousie*, on 24th December, and reached Belgaum on 3rd January, 1876.

Whilst the Regiment was stationed at Aden it furnished a detachment to garrison the island of Perim at the entrance to the Red Sea. This detachment consisted of one native officer and fifty rank and file, under a European officer, and was relieved every two months.

There was a good deal of sickness in the Regiment during the three years' residence at Aden, and the strength was reduced by a hundred and sixty-seven men, dead or invalided as unfit for further service, whilst the health of many more was undermined by scurvy. Pensions according to regulations were granted to the widows of all men who died at Aden.

Recruiting parties were detached from Aden during 1875, and enlisted one hundred recruits from the Konkan, Deccan and Scinde.

1876

The third detachment, consisting of three native officers and one hundred and seventy-three of all ranks, under Lt. King, joined Headquarters at Belgaum on 23rd February, and on the 25th March was followed by the fourth detachment, under Major Rimington, consisting of three Native officers and fifty rank and file.

A notable mark of Royal favour was bestowed upon the Regiment on the 10th

March, 1876, when, by a General Order of the Government of India, the distinction of being known as "The Prince of Wales' Own" was conferred by Her Majesty the Queen, and His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales was appointed Honorary Colonel of the Corps.

This was in commemoration of the visit to India of the Prince, and the Regiment also received the further distinction of wearing the Prince of Wales' plume on their Colours and appointments.

The announcement of this honour in the *Gazette* was telegraphed to the Regiment by His Excellency the Right Honourable Lord Napier of Magdala, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., from Calcutta, with his congratulations. The Regiment paraded in full dress and when Colonel Edwardes read out the telegram the news was received by all ranks with the greatest enthusiasm and excitement, the men cheering loudly for the Queen, and for the Prince of Wales, their new Honorary Colonel.

A little later portraits of their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales were presented to the Regiment by its Honorary Colonel, with a letter, written on board H.M.S. *Serapis*, to say that these prints were to be hung in the mess room in commemoration of the appointment.

Likenesses of the Queen, and His Royal Highness the late Prince Consort were also received from Her Majesty through Major-General Sir Dighton Probyn, equerry to the Prince of Wales, with the wish that these, too, should be hung in the mess room of the Regiment.

The Prince of Wales' birthday was commemorated on the 9th November by a general holiday to all ranks, and a ball in the Officers' Mess. A congratulatory telegram was sent in the morning to His Royal Highness, and the following reply was received that same night from Sandringham:—"The Prince of Wales thanks officers and men for their kind congratulations on his birthday."

Colonel Faulkner, who assumed the command of the Regiment on the 16th March left again on the 15th August, on being transferred to the 6th Regiment N.I.

1877

On the 1st January of this year an event occurred of great importance to all India as well as to the Indian Army. It was on this day that Queen Victoria assumed the style and title of "Empress of India," and the proclamation was read to the Belgaum Brigade at a full dress parade. The Brigade consisted of six guns Royal Artillery, 2/7th Royal Fusiliers, the Regiment and the 14th Regiment N.I. A salute of hundred and one guns was fired by the Royal Artillery, and a *feu de joie* by the infantry, after which three cheers were given for the Queen Empress.

A medal commemorating the event was presented to each corps by the Brigadier-General Commanding. This medal was given by the Commanding Officer to the Drum-Major to be worn by him and his successors at the head of the Regiment on all state occasions. One day's pay, with good conduct pay, was also granted to every non-commissioned officer and soldier serving in India. Also to mark Her

Majesty's appreciation of the services of the Native officers of the Indian Army, the establishment of the Order of British India was increased to 175 members of each class.

In accordance with the above His Excellency the Governor in Council was pleased to admit Subedar-Major Syajee Scindia, of the Regiment, to be a member of the Second-Class of the Order, with the title of Bahadur.

Captain G. C. Yates Butler, 1st Wing Officer, died at Regimental Headquarters on the 20th May. Colonel Edwardes, having been appointed Deputy Quartermaster-General of the Army, Lt.-Colonel Fagan assumed command of the Regiment from 5th June to 27th November.

CHAPTER IX

1878-1913

1878-1883

AN uneventful period for the Regiment followed. On the 26th January, 1878, Lt.-Colonel Edwardes was confirmed in the command, *vice* Faulkner, transferred to the 6th Regiment Native Infantry, and at the end of this year the Grenadiers left Belgaum for Nusserabad, arriving there via Ahmedabad at the beginning of 1879. War had broken out in Afghanistan, and several details from the Regiment volunteered for active service, some of them later being amongst the killed, whilst Lt.-Colonel Edwardes was appointed to the Staff in Scinde, Major F. James taking over the command.

In November, 1879, on his birthday, His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, accepted a copy of the Regimental Records and the old Colours of the Grenadiers, which, at his especial desire, were sent to his own home at Sandringham. Shortly afterwards there was an inspection, at Nusserabad, by the Viceroy, Lord Lytton, and Lady Lytton was presented with a copy of the Records.

On the last day of December, 1880, on the eve of Koregaum Day, an interesting ceremony took place, when new Colours were presented to the Regiment by the Governor of Bombay, Sir James Ferguson. This anniversary, too, saw the retirement on pension of a very distinguished Indian officer, Subedar-Major Fackrodeen, who had served in the Regiment since 1842. A special Regimental Order was published on the occasion.

In February, 1881, Colonel Edwardes received the C.B. for his services in Afghanistan, and, having been confirmed in the command of the Quetta Brigade, was succeeded in command of the Regiment by Lt.-Colonel G. H. Fagan. This same month the Regiment marched to Rajkote, where it remained for fifteen months, and during this period, for the first time, the field service uniform of khaki with brown leather belts was introduced.

July, 1882, saw Lt.-Colonel G. F. James assuming the command, and the Regiment furnished a detachment at Dwarka, whilst in February, 1883, the Grenadiers were on field service once more, back to the scenes of their exploits in 1840, and starting upon a long march to the North-West Frontier, via Karachi, the Indus Valley, and the Bolan Pass, the second wing reached Quetta on the 26th March, 1883.

It was only recently that the great work of pacification initiated by Sir Robert Sandeman in Baluchistan had culminated in the arrangements with the Khan of Khelat, by which the Quetta Valley was rented by the British Government, and the Bolan Pass taken over; the Regiment must, therefore, have been amongst the first troops to march peacefully through this famous defile.

Sandeman, acknowledged a master in frontier tribal management, was now Agent to the Governor-General of Baluchistan, undertaking successive missions to the frontier chiefs, in several of which the Grenadiers took part. In June, 1883, a guard of honour and two companies, under Captain F. B. Peile, accompanied Sandeman to meet the Khan of Khelat at Durwaza, to act as pacificator in his quarrels with the Naoshirwarri tribe. November of the same year found the left wing, under Captain Peile, once more escorting Sandeman on a tour of about one thousand miles into the Mekran country and the shores of the Persian Gulf, a mission which was completely successful in securing the allegiance of the leading Mekran chief, Azad Khan.

Meanwhile, the Regiment had also supplied detachments at Pishin and Gulistan, and formed part of a field force which proceeded in July, under Lt.-Colonel James, to Zairut, Pui, Smellan and Thull, marching one hundred and forty miles through the Zhob country, as a kind of reconnaissance for the forthcoming expedition.

1884

Early in 1884 Shah Jehan of Zhob attacked some British outposts, and it was determined to send a strong punitive force to his country. In the meantime, as a preliminary measure, the Regiment moved from Quetta in May to entrenchments at Zandra, near Kowas, on the Zhob Frontier, where the men built "Fort Albert," a large stone-walled redoubt, whilst all the surrounding country was patrolled. Lt.-Colonel James, meanwhile, was confirmed in command of the Regiment.

The Grenadiers remained at Zandra until September, when they joined the Quetta column en route for Thal Chotiali. This place was the general rendezvous for the Zhob Expeditionary Force, under General Sir Oriel Tanner, which was now preparing to march against the old Shah Jehan, whose name signified "King of the World," and who claimed supernatural powers, and to be able to turn his enemies' bullets and cannon-balls into water. The Zhob, or Long Valley, as the name means, is a huge plain skirted by treeless, barren mountains, extending for more than a hundred and thirty miles with a breadth of fifteen miles. The first of the two columns into which the force was divided arrived at Zandra, where the Regiment was still stationed, on the 22nd September, and on the 24th Sir Robert Sandeman rode in, and was met by Colonel James. As they approached the camp Sir Robert saw the Regiment marching off parade and, recognising old friends, asked to inspect them. They were drawn up at once, and Sir Robert rode forward and made a most complimentary speech, thanking the men for the way in which they had performed their arduous duties in the Kowas Valley, and commenting on the fact that they were exiles far from their homes in a barren country.

On the 25th September General Tanner and his Staff reached Zandra, and next day the Regiment marched with the first column, which was now commanded by Colonel James, of the Grenadiers.

The first marches were through bleak country, where snow and ice were

encountered. So far, contrary to expectation, Shah Jehan had made no attempt to harass them, and on the 4th October the whole force was camped at Duki.

An advance brigade, of which the Regiment formed part, was ordered to Shabaz Chaina, through difficult country, keeping up heliographic communication with the main force where possible. It had been intended to march at night by the light of a full moon, but an unexpected total eclipse made matters difficult, and was put down by the camp followers to the magical intervention of Shah Jehan.

On the 12th October the force reached its base at Dalai, and the Grenadiers formed part of a flying column which entered the Zhob Valley through the Marai Pass next day. The first signs of opposition now appeared, and a few skirmishes took place, though the Zhobis mostly remained at a distance firing at random. Reconnaissance showed that large bodies were mustering in a narrow winding pass through the hills, and General Turner pushed forward his troops by night on the 24th October to attack this position at dawn.

The Regiment was on the right of the column, supporting the 4th Punjab Infantry (later 57th Wilde's Rifles F.F.) with the North Staffordshire Regiment and Rattray's Sikhs on the left, and the guns in the centre.

The Zhobis refused to submit, and the order was given to advance. There was some resistance, but the attacking force suffered few casualties, and after about an hour and a half the "Cease Fire" sounded. A quarter of a mile up the defended pass a small village called Dowlatzai was discovered, where many dead and wounded Zhobis lay, whilst Shah Jehan himself had fled to the hills with his son.

The force advanced some distance without serious opposition, although a slight earthquake shock was also ascribed by some to Shah Jehan's supernatural powers. Before the column left Kazha, at the further end of the Zhob Valley, Sir Robert Sandeman had made a settlement with the tribesmen, and a little later Shah Jehan made his submission.

The force marched back down the valley, and, passing through Zandra to Quetta, the Regiment received a great ovation. During these two months the troops had marched close on one thousand miles, and the Grenadiers remained by far the healthiest corps in the whole force, and were especially complimented by General Sir Oriel Tanner for this and for their soldierly bearing and efficiency under the most trying conditions of fatigue and cold, with marches of sometimes thirty miles and more.

1885

When in February, 1885, the Regiment left Quetta, the General again published a District Order in which he said that he wished to place on record the excellent services which the Prince of Wales' Own Grenadiers had performed whilst under his command, and especially in the Zhob Valley expedition, where they upheld their great traditions, and did their work cheerfully and well.

The officers of the Regiment present with the force during this period were:—
Lt.-Colonel C. F. James, commanding, Lt.-Colonel H. J. Stock, Captain F. Babington

Peile, Lt. and Adjutant A. E. Leslie, Lt. S. M. Congreve-Schneider, Q.M., Lieutenants R. L. B. Carter, C. I. Fry, E. A. Bennett, Surgeon-Major C. T. Peters and 551 rank and file.

During the march from Quetta the Regiment encountered a severe snowstorm, and suffered greatly from the excessive cold. They arrived at Ahmedabad on the 1st March, 1885. Between leaving Belgaum six years before and reaching Ahmedabad the records show that the Grenadiers had marched over 5,548 miles.

An uneventful eighteen months at Ahmedabad followed.

In 1885 the title of the Regiment was changed to The 2nd (the Prince of Wales' Own) Regiment of Bombay Grenadiers.

1886-1887

In November, 1886, all battalions in the Bombay Army, except the 31st and 28th, were linked together in groups of three, the Regiment being thus joined with the 12th and 13th.

In December, 1886, the Duke of Connaught became Commander-in-Chief of the Bombay Army, and on the 29th January, 1887, he, with the Duchess, visited Camp A, and were the guests of Colonel James, doing the Regiment the honour of dining with the officers during their stay. The Duke inspected the Regiment, and expressed himself as being "very satisfied."

The Jubilee of Queen Victoria, Empress of India, was celebrated throughout all India on Wednesday, the 16th February, 1887, and the Grenadiers took a prominent part in the functions at Ahmedabad. There was a grand parade of the troops, at which a salute of 101 guns was fired, and in the afternoon the Queen's Colour of the Regiment, with a Guard of Honour and Band, marched into the city, taking with them the portrait of Her Majesty, which had been presented to the Grenadiers in 1876.

This picture, on an easel surmounted by the Colour with a Grenadier havildar as sentry on either side, was placed on a raised dais at the end of the Grand Durbar Hall in the Palace Yard of the city, where all the Rajas, Chiefs, Talookdars and principal men of the whole district assembled. Garlands were placed on the Queen's Colour by the Raja of Patri, descendant of the ancient Kings of Gujarat, to whose assistance the Grenadiers had so often come in past times, and other wreaths were placed by leading chiefs on behalf of the people of Ahmedabad and the surrounding district. All present stood whilst the band played the National Anthem, and the garlanded Colour was then marched slowly down the Durbar Hall to the entrance, where the Guard of Honour presented arms, and escorted it back through the city to the tune of

"There's a land that bears a well-known name,
Though 'tis but a little spot."

Two hundred rupees was presented by the Queen-Empress to the men of each

corps, and at the wish of the Grenadiers a silver salver for use at Regimental festivities was purchased with this money, to which two "Goolabdanis" were added from the Regimental funds.

1888-1892

On the 20th January, 1888, the Regiment was inspected by Major-General S. de B. Edwardes, who said that he was highly satisfied, and promised to make a most favourable report to the Commander-in-Chief. At this time about thirty of the Grenadiers volunteered for temporary service in Burma, and later in the year the Regiment marched to Poona, where the Duke of Connaught attended the Regimental ball, and presented them with a print of his portrait.

The Duke and Duchess of Connaught attended the customary Koregaum Day Parade on the 1st January, 1889, together with the Grand Duke and Duchess of Oldenburg and the Duchess of Connaught placed the wreath on the Queen's Colour instead of the senior Regimental lady, which was the normal procedure.

During this year Colonel James died, and was succeeded in the command by Major Peile. The loss of Colonel James, a highly gifted and much loved officer, was deeply regretted by the Regiment whose prestige and traditions he had so proudly upheld.

On the 30th December, 1889, the Grenadiers marched out to celebrate, this year, the anniversary of Koregaum on the actual place of the battle. Camp was pitched N.E. of the monument and a visitors' camp to the S.E. Signboards were prepared to mark the principal objects of interest in and around the village, such as Assistant-Surgeon Wingate's grave, and the well where a number of bodies had been buried after the action. On the 31st December the Duke and Duchess of Connaught visited the Regiment at Koregaum, and inspected the battlefield, but were not able to be present at the parade on the 1st January, 1890.

Nothing of note occurred during the year 1891, except that the Regiment once more moved to Quetta, and in March, 1892, to Pishin, with detachments at Sibi, Spinwarra, Shelabagh, Killa Abdullah and Hindubagh.

During this year the Regiment was organised into caste companies, A, C and E being Mahrattas, B Mussulmans, D Pardasis, F Parwaris, whilst G was divided into one section each of Rajputs, Gujars, Minas and Ahurs, and H into two sections of Sikhs and Mahrattas.

1893-1894

In March, 1893, the Regiment proceeded once more on service to Khelat, forming part of the Khelat Field Force. It had been decided to depose the Khan of Khelat, Khudadad, as he had put to death four persons whom he accused of treachery, and the British Government considered him guilty of murder. Two expeditionary forces were detailed, but the Khan surrendered to the Government, and was brought a prisoner to Quetta, whilst the Headquarter Wing of the Regiment, under Major Peile, went to Khelat to relieve the remainder of the British force, and to keep order until Government was re-established there.



Pipe-Major Rahimullah Khan, 1897. The first Pipe-Major.

(Opposite page 85).

Khudadad had abdicated in favour of his son, Mir Mohamad, but Ghaur Khan, another chief of the Khelat tribes, rebelled against this authority, and the Khelat Field Force was reinforced by troops from Quetta, including the remainder of the Regiment. But the crisis ended quickly, Ghaur Khan being defeated by Mir Mohamad and his troops.

The General Officer Commanding said that he was extremely pleased with the Regiment, and especially commented on the good state of their health after three years in the bad climate of Baluchistan.

In March, 1894, the Regiment returned to Poona, where it remained until 1899.

1895-1896

1895 saw the Bombay Army again reorganised and amalgamated with the remainder of the Army in India. The Regiment continued to be linked with the 12th and 13th, but was formed into four class double companies :—No. 1 D.C., Jats, Western Rajputana ; No. 2 D.C., Punjabi Mussulmans ; No. 3 D.C., Gujars of Eastern Rajputana ; No. 4 D.C., Jats, Eastern Rajputana.

Lt. S. M. Edwardes, son of General S. de B. Edwardes, at one time Commandant of the Regiment, had been in 1894 selected for employment with the Imperial Service Troops in Gilgit. On the 15th March, 1895, he, with Lt. Fowler and thirty rifles, with fifty coolies, was attacked by tribesmen in a defile by the river, and had to fall back upon a position near Reshun, where they were besieged. Under cover of a flag of truce they attended a game of polo outside the post, and they were then treacherously overpowered, and both officers taken away as prisoners, although eventually sent back to the camp of the expeditionary force. In recognition of the gallantry and skill with which he organised the retreat and the defence of the post, Lt. Edwardes was awarded the D.S.O., and his orderly, Lance-Naik Rassid Hussain Khan, of the Regiment, received the Order of Merit for his devotion to duty during the operations.

In 1897 another officer of the Regiment, Captain D. Baker, distinguished himself with the Malakand Relief Force, at Chakdale Fort, where he was serving as Transport Officer. He was mentioned in the despatches of Sir Bindon Blood and gazetted Brevet-Major. Lt. Lloyd also received praise for his services on the frontier.

1896-1901

In 1896 Lt.-Colonel Peile retired and was succeeded by Lt.-Colonel Mackenzie, who introduced the Pipe Band into the Regiment. The succeeding period from 1896 to 1902 was marked by a rather new development in the history of the Grenadiers, which proved their adaptability to all conditions. During this time they showed that they could distinguish themselves as highly in peace as on active service, at sport as at war.

Amongst other exploits at the assault-at-arms at Poona in September, 1900, the Regimental bayonet team won several first prizes, and Havildar Nur Khan proved himself the "best man-at-arms" of the Native infantry. At Mhow in the

following December they again carried off many of the prizes, and at Bombay in January, 1901, their team for revolver shooting won the Francis Memorial Challenge Cup, a trophy which they secured in the following October for the second time in succession, whilst on this occasion the "tug-of-war" was won by the Regimental team.

The Regiment moved to Bombay in 1899. 1901 saw the appointment as Subedar-Major of Subedar Govind Tulaskar, and his death in the same year. His memory was commemorated by a subscription which the men raised to buy a company musketry shield.

On the 22nd January, 1901, Her Imperial Majesty the Queen-Empress Victoria died, and on the 25th January, the King-Emperor Edward VII., Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, was proclaimed at Bombay.

Lt.-Colonel Mackenzie retired during 1901, and was succeeded by Lt.-Colonel G. W. Mitchell.

In this year the title of the Regiment was changed to the 2nd (Prince of Wales' Own) Bombay Grenadiers.

1902-1905

The Regiment moved to Mhow in 1902, and was re-armed with Lee Metford rifles in January and with Lee Enfield rifles in June. Another and more important move took place in October of this year when the Grenadiers again went on field service to Aden, relieving the 1st Bombay Grenadiers, who were proceeding to take part in the Somaliland Campaign.

For some time past there had been trouble with the Turks in the Aden hinterland, and in January, 1902, a British Commission went to Dhali, where a boundary was in dispute. Their escort of 1st Bombay Grenadiers was now relieved by a double company of the Regiment, under Captain F. L. Lloyd Jones. At one point in the succeeding negotiations an ultimatum was given to the Turks to evacuate Dhali, and the Grenadiers were ready to attack if retirement was not carried out by a given time. The Turks, however, withdrew, and the negotiations dragged on until January, 1903, when, owing to the threatening demeanour of the Turks who occupied Jalilah, three miles from Dhali, it was necessary to reinforce the troops. A column of 500 British and Native Infantry, under Lt.-Colonel English, of the Royal Dublin Fusiliers, was despatched, including No. 1 D.C. of the Regiment, under Major Hazelgrove and Captain J. P. May. In April Captain F. L. Lloyd Jones and No. 4 D.C. were relieved by Major Baker with No. 2 D.C. The total troops available on the spot was now 2,500, whilst two cruisers from the Mediterranean Squadron were ordered to hold themselves in readiness. The Turks evacuated Jalilah towards the end of March, retiring to Qa'tabah, and the Commission, with the troops, advanced to Sanah. After various minor actions against Arab tribes the whole force returned to Aden on the 25th May.

The tribes still continuing troublesome, several expeditions were necessary against them. On the 4th October a detachment, under Lt. C. P. F. Warton, consisting

of fifty rank and file, proceeded to Nobat Dakin. Later in October the Kotaibi tribe became aggressive, and seventy of the Grenadiers (3 and 4 D.C.'s), under Captain Lloyd Jones, formed part of a mixed force under Colonel English against Nikain Dthambati, and this detachment from the Regiment was placed in a post at Sulaiq a little later.

In the operations against Nilain, Lt.-Colonel English reported that the Grenadiers acted like veterans and took some heights, under Captain Lloyd Jones, splendidly under very difficult conditions. He added that no troops could have done better, and that they displayed commendable gallantry and steadiness.

The post of Sulaiq, occupied by the Grenadiers, was later attacked by the Kotaibi, after they had attacked a party of seven men, under Havildar Tirka Singh, and killed two of them. Three hundred British and Indian infantry were sent up from Dhali in support under Lt.-Colonel Scallon, with two guns, and on the 29th October they attacked and dislodged the Kotaibi from the hills. In this action Captain Lloyd Jones, who was leading an attack on a hill held by the enemy, was severely wounded. Fighting continued for some days, and the force did not return to Dhali until the 15th November, after reinforcing the garrison at Sulaiq.

It was not until May, 1904, that matters were finally settled, and the Commission and troops returned to Aden.

In 1903 in honour of the Coronation of the King-Emperor Edward VII., the Government of India gave the Regiment two hundred rupees, which gift was expended upon a bronze bust of the King-Emperor, to be placed in the Officers' Mess, whilst the men had the right to use it at their own festivals.

This same year saw a renaming of the Regiment, the new title being: "102nd Prince of Wales' Own Grenadiers."

On the 13th May, 1904, General Sir S. de B. Edwardes was appointed Honorary Colonel of the Regiment, with which he was associated for so long, and in 1905 the Regiment returned to Mhow. During the three years of service at Aden the Grenadiers lost five men killed, five wounded and forty-eight died from sickness, but their fit state after this strenuous period was especially commented upon by Lt.-Colonel Scallon when they returned to India.

The officers present with the Aden Force were:—Lt.-Colonel G. W. Mitchell, commanding, Majors H. S. Hazelgrove, D. Baker and S. M. Edwardes, D.S.O., Captains A. C. Edwardes (Adjutant), F. L. Lloyd Jones, and H. H. Nurse (attached), Lieutenants E. G. S. Trotter, J. P. May, T. H. Parker (attached) and E. C. Kensington (attached), with Captain G. M. McPherson as Medical Officer.

In November, 1905, the Prince and Princess of Wales (afterwards King George V. and Queen Mary) arrived in India, and proceeded to Indore, where headquarters and five companies of the Regiment proceeded as a Guard of Honour, under Captain E. G. S. Trotter.

1906-1910

On the 1st January, 1906, in honour of the Royal visit to India, the Regiment

received the title of "King Edward's Own," with permission to wear the Royal Cipher on Colours and appointments.

General Sir S. de B. Edwardes completed his Jubilee with the Regiment on the 20th February, 1907, that being the fiftieth year from the date he joined the Grenadiers, and a message of congratulation was sent to him. On the 14th April Major D. Baker died in London after long service with the Regiment; later a memorial brass was erected by his comrades in the church of Thruxton, Hants., as a token of the esteem and affection in which he was held by all ranks.

In September, 1909, Major S. M. Edwardes was appointed Lt.-Colonel, and took over the command of the Regiment from Lt.-Colonel Mitchell, and in November of the same year the Regiment left Mhow for Arungabad.

The King-Emperor Edward VII. died on the 6th May, 1910. In memory of the Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment the cased Colours were draped and the flag on the quarterguard half-masted. At the request of the Indian officers and native ranks a cablegram of sympathy was sent through the Colonel of the Regiment to His Majesty King George, and a wreath was also sent from the Regiment, which was represented at the funeral by General Edwardes.

On the day of the funeral a special memorial parade was held at which the draped Colours were escorted by the Colour Havildars, Indian officers and British officers between the ranks of the Regiment in line facing inwards. Afterwards the Colours were taken to the school, where a trophy was arranged with the bust of his late Majesty on a pile of drums draped with the new Colours, and the old Colours crossed above, whilst on either side was a sentry resting on arms reversed.

On the 18th October His Majesty King George was pleased to become Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment.

1911

In January, 1911, the Regiment went on manoeuvres, and had an experience very new and strange at that time in seeing an aeroplane, the first which had ever visited India.

Subedar Major Dayal Singh and Subedar Sanwalya Singh went to London in June, 1911, to attend the Coronation of His Majesty the King Emperor, and in the same year the King-Emperor himself visited India for the Coronation Durbar. Orders were received for the Commanding Officer, Colours and Colour Party to proceed to Delhi to represent "King Edward's Own Regiment," at the laying of the foundation stone of the King Edward Memorial.

The new Colours, as well as the old, were taken, and His Majesty graciously consented to present them to the Regiment in person. This he did with the words: "We hand you over these new Colours, consecrate them as you will," and, consequently, on the return of the party to Arungabad, the Colours were handed over to the Mahomedans and Hindus in turn, to be guarded and consecrated by them in accordance with their own individual religious rites, ceremonies which were carried out with all solemnity and marked fervour, the British officers being present at each.



British Officers, Aurungabad, 1910.

Standing :—Ghorpare (M.O.), S. B. Coates, C. P. F. Warton, G. G. Oliver, H. J. Norman, R. C. C. Liston,
R. C. Christie, T. T. Oakes, J. Livesay.

Sitting :—A. C. Edwardes, F. R. E. Lock, S. M. Edwardes, F. G. Pierce, J. P. May

(Opposite page 88).

Thus these Colours became very especially the possession of the Regiment as a whole, since all were concerned in their dedication to the service of the corps and the King-Emperor.

Captain and Adjutant T. T. Oakes and Subedar Sahib Din represented the Regiment on the Staff and in personal attendance on His Majesty at Delhi, with tours of duty by day and night in the private apartments of their Majesties.

In recognition, Captain Oakes received from the King the Durbar Medal and framed photographs of Their Majesties, and Subedar Sahib Din the Durbar Medal and the Victorian Medal.

1912

In 1912 Subedar-Major Dayal Singh Bahadur received the honour of the Order of British India.

1913

Koregaum Day of 1913 had an interesting feature. There was the usual parade, and in the evening an entertainment which everyone attended. During an interval Vyankatrao Cundojee, son of Cundojee Gafafi Mullojee, who fought at the Battle of Koregaum, and was afterwards promoted to Jemadar, presented to the Regiment a uniform coat worn by his father on that historic occasion. Lt.-Colonel S. M. Edwardes received the coat on behalf of the Regiment, thanking the donor, who is caretaker of the monument at Koregaum, and saying that the gift would be preserved amongst the most honoured of the Regimental possessions. Vyankatrao Cundojee spent a week with the Regiment, receiving every respect and attention.

During July the Grenadiers took part in divisional manœuvres, and in August were ordered to be in readiness to proceed to Muscat, where the Arab rebels of Oman, under the Imam, had threatened to attack the town.

On the 27th August a telegram was received ordering the Headquarter Wing to embark by the next mail steamer, leaving Bombay on the 29th, and embarkation took place on that day, transhipping to a larger vessel, S.S. *Bankura*, at Karachi.

The force reached Muscat on the 3rd September, and disembarkation took place at Matrah, the neighbouring port. This Muscat Reinforcement of 1913, as it was called, had with it as officers with the Headquarter Wing of the Regiment :—Lt.-Colonel S. M. Edwardes, in command ; Captains J. P. May, C. P. F. Warton and G. C. Oliver ; Lieutenants R. C. Christie, H. I. Norman and R. C. C. Liston, with Captain W. L. Watson as Medical Officer.

The Grenadiers on landing marched to Bait-al-Falaj, a fort in a valley about two miles from Matrah, where the heat was very trying. Here the 2nd Queen Victoria's Own Rajput Light Infantry, as part of the Muscat Force, were already encamped.

Muscat and Matrah, on the Persian Gulf, were occupied by Indian troops in consideration of their great importance as coaling stations on the way to Basra. The towns were ruled by the Sultan Syed Timoor Binyed Turki, but his power only

extended for a few miles outside the town, the interior of the country being ruled by the Imam, a powerful chief with a large following, which, but for the presence of our troops, would undoubtedly have seized Muscat.

When troops first arrived in July, 1913, it was found impossible to locate them either at Muscat or Matrah, owing to lack of space and insanitary conditions. For this reason the fort at Bait-al-Falaj (the Place of Waters) was taken over and the camp posted in its environs. Bait-al-Falaj was a fair-sized village at the entrance to the principal pass into Matrah ; the two-hundred year old fort was once a summer residence of the Sultans, and was now used for officers' quarters, stores and hospital. The only saving feature of the spot was the good and plentiful water supply.

Since the rôle of our troops was to protect Muscat and Matrah against attacks from the interior, and it was impossible to hold the towns themselves, an extensive line of outposts was necessary, extending from the sea, about eight miles from Darseit through Ruwi to Sidab in an arc which covered both towns.

On the 24th November the other wing of the Regiment received orders to proceed to Bushire, or rather to Reshire, five miles from Bushire, to furnish guards over consuls and politicals on the Persian Gulf, including the Resident. The Wing left Arungabad on the 1st December, and reached Reshire on the 18th, the strength consisting of four British officers, six Indian officers and two hundred and ninety-nine rank and file. The British officers were Major A. C. Edwardes, Captains T. T. Oakes and J. Livesay, and Lt. L. Hastings.

It was thus that the Grenadiers entered on a phase in their history which was to culminate in events at that moment very unexpected, and during which they were to play a gallant part in a great and terrible drama.

The Regimental record in the vernacular ends the year 1913 by saying : " Is sal koi larai nahin "—" In this year there was no war."

That phrase reads strangely now in view of what was to come.



Types of the Men, 1911.

(Opposite page 90).

1852

CHAPTER X

MUSCAT, 1914

THE first six months of 1914 were mainly uneventful for the Regiment. Koregaum Day was celebrated as well as circumstances would permit, both at Muscat and Bushire. On the 5th February Lt.-Colonel S. M. Edwardes was promoted Colonel.

From January until July the Grenadiers suffered severely from malaria, and it was necessary to send a good many men back to the depôt, so that the Regiment was considerably below strength.

On the 15th June Colonel Edwardes and Lt. Christie went to Bushire in H.M.S. *Fox*, Colonel Edwardes being O.C. Troops on the Persian Gulf.

Meantime the rebels of the interior were constantly threatening to attack, but never actually came within twenty miles of the outposts held by our troops. This was the position when in August, the Great War broke out, with its equal menace against the eastern and western fronts of the British Empire. From the first our position in the east was dangerous and difficult, owing greatly to the uncertainty as to when Turkey would enter the war, and the need on the part of the British to avoid any overt act which might precipitate this event.

However, informed opinion knew that it was practically inevitable. Turkey had made a secret treaty with Germany on the 2nd August, and on the 3rd August, mobilised "as a precautionary measure." Such news was very disquieting to England, since, by the 12th-13th August, more than half India's Field Army was being sent to France.

The oil fields on the Persian Gulf, in which Great Britain had a preponderating interest, and from whence came most of the oil used in our navy, were a danger spot from the first, and on the 15th August an attack was made upon the oil company's settlement at Abadan, and one hundred Indian sepoy were sent from Bushire as a protective measure.

In the same month two thousand Turkish troops arrived at Basra, and there were rumours that more were being sent to Koweit. The divided opinions of the Home and Indian authorities with regard to the measures to be taken in the Persian Gulf, contributed to a somewhat vacillating and indecisive policy at this stage. The India Office considered that precautionary measures were a necessity, the Home Government thought otherwise, and, consequently, when the India Office wished to divert Force "B" from India to the Persian Gulf early in October, the Home Cabinet refused to allow it, deciding to send them to East Africa.

The first casualties suffered by the Grenadiers was the loss of a platoon of Gujars, which supplied the Residency Guard at Baghdad. This platoon was taken prisoner by the Turks on the outbreak of war.

Meanwhile the outbreak of war had made the attitude of the rebels of the interior, towards Muscat, more threatening. On the 13th October and the 24th-25th October, there were attacks on the outposts at Ruwi and some of the piquets, the Grenadiers sustaining a few casualties.

Major A. C. Edwardes and Captain C. K. V. Brown left Bushire for Muscat with approximately one hundred rank and file of the Regiment, arriving at Al Muttra on the 1st November, and Colonel Edwardes, who, owing to the outbreak of war, had not been permitted to retire, also returned to Muscat at the beginning of this month. At Bushire where no active attempts from the rebels were to be expected in the months which immediately succeeded the outbreak of war, there was a certain amount of humour in some of the incidents which occurred with regard to the Regimental detachment there.

There were no overt hostilities, but plenty of underground machinations on the part of the German officials were known to be taking place, and a good deal of vigilance was exercised by our troops over the German Consul and his entourage. The German consulate at Bushire was a large house with an open staircase leading up to the roof, where, from a flagstaff, an Imperial flag flew.

Lt. L. Hastings, of the Regiment, had the brilliant idea that a Union Jack would be a far more appropriate adornment of this staff, and he therefore borrowed one from the Eastern Telegraph Company, and proceeded to carry out his scheme without mentioning it to any of his brother officers. At 2 a.m. in the morning he went to the consulate, and, having doped the sentry, ascended to the roof, swarmed the flagstaff, and made the desired substitution.

However, after he had returned to the Malik's house, where the detachment was quartered, Lt. Hastings on thinking matters over fancied that he had not fixed the Union Jack at the top of the staff. Deciding that it would never do for the British Ensign to fly at half-mast he returned to the consulate, repeated his former procedure, adjusted the ensign to his liking, and, as dawn was breaking, encountered the German consul, Dr. Listerman, at the foot of the flagstaff as he descended. The German was, not unnaturally, annoyed, and reported the exploit to the officer commanding the detachment. Lt. Hastings complained indignantly that the consul had been "very angry and also very rude to him." It may be mentioned that the flagstaff had just been repainted, so that the young officer's khaki shirt, shorts and stockings were completely ruined by his exploit.

Another amusing incident which may find a place here, although it occurred a little later, was when it had become expedient to remove the consul from the scene of his diplomatic operations, together with a certain German merchant.

When arrested by an officer of the Regiment the consul, in his indignation, refused to dress himself, and in this state went with his escort to the merchant's house, asking angrily if this latter individual and his wife were to be treated in the same way as himself. The officer answered that they were, and added, "And, as the lady is going with you, you had better put your trousers on."

Even before Turkey entered the war, news reached Headquarters of the Muscat

Force that the Imam of Oman meant to attack in strength about the 21st November, and that all local sheikhs were sending men to join his forces.

Turkey's open declaration was certain to precipitate matters, and the German agents at the consulates and elsewhere had spread the rumour that the British were defeated everywhere, and could no longer defend the posts on the Gulf.

In these circumstances Colonel Edwardes asked for reinforcements for the troops at Muscat, seeing that his small force had to hold a line some five or six miles in extent, and had also been called upon to provide a coal depôt guard and look-out posts at Muscat. He pointed out to the authorities in India that a regiment should be sent at once, and that the presence of a ship-of-war was very necessary, and his contention was strengthened by the fact that on the 13th and the 24th October there had been tentative attacks.

Colonel Edwardes' request was partially acceded to by the despatch to Muscat of six companies of Russell's Infantry with headquarters and two machine guns, under Lt.-Colonel Major, who arrived on the 17th November, so that the force at Muscat now numbered some thousand men.

This reinforcement had the effect of deterring the rebels from the immediate attack which they seem to have planned, and things were comparatively quiet for the remainder of the year, with the exception of the harassing of outposts which continued. But although this confirmed some in the opinion that the Imam's attitude was no more than bluff, Colonel Edwardes' forebodings were fully justified by a much more serious attack which was to develop at the beginning of January, 1915.

On the 1st January the King's proclamation parade was held by the garrison, and the Regiment gave three cheers for Koregaum. An attempt at holding sports was also made, but events had to be chosen which did not put much strain on the men as they were physically very unfit, owing to a further outbreak of malaria.

During the first week of 1915 reports began to come in of enemy gatherings in the hills, the strength of which were variously estimated at from 2,000 to 10,000. On the 10th January Captain G. Oliver, from his observation post, saw bodies of mounted men carrying standards collecting on the distant ranges, and converging towards the line of hills about a mile beyond the fort at Bait-al-Falaj on which the string of outposts held by the Muscat Force were situated. These blockhouses had each a garrison of some twenty men.

The enemy, in their flowing pale-coloured robes, looked like ghosts as they advanced in the dusk, and then with much yelling and firing occupied a friendly village just beyond the outposts line, which had been prudently deserted by its inhabitants on hearing of the approach of the rebel tribesmen.

During the early part of an intensely dark night no attack was made although the piquets, to whom extra supplies of food and ammunition had been sent up, could hear movements of large bodies of men on the hills below them. But when the moon rose at about two o'clock on the morning of the 11th January, a tremendous fusillade was opened on the outpost line, especially on Number One piquet on the

G

extreme right. The firing grew more and more continuous and rapid ; the enemy had evidently intended to attack the blockhouses in detail, but they were held up by the fine resistance made by Number One, the garrison of which fought most pluckily until their ammunition was exhausted, and they were obliged to use the bayonet. Having lost three men killed and two wounded, Havildar Gangaran Singh, commanding the piquet, thought it best to withdraw, as to hold out longer would only mean useless loss of life, a decision which Colonel Edwardes supported. The retirement was made in good order under cover of the darkness, and it was marked by one of those acts of heroic devotion which are not rare in the annals of the Indian Army. Pte. Bala Ram had been wounded and lay unconscious, so that it was considered impossible to remove him in the retirement. Pte. Nand Ram, however, though unhurt himself, refused to leave his comrade, and remained behind to face the enemy alone with the dying man, and to be cut down eventually by the tribesmen's swords, fighting himself to the last. Nand Ram had shown himself a gallant soldier throughout the engagement, and was known to have killed several of the enemy with his rifle and bayonet. A posthumous award was made to him of the Order of Merit (Second-Class), the medal being sent to the family of this very brave man.

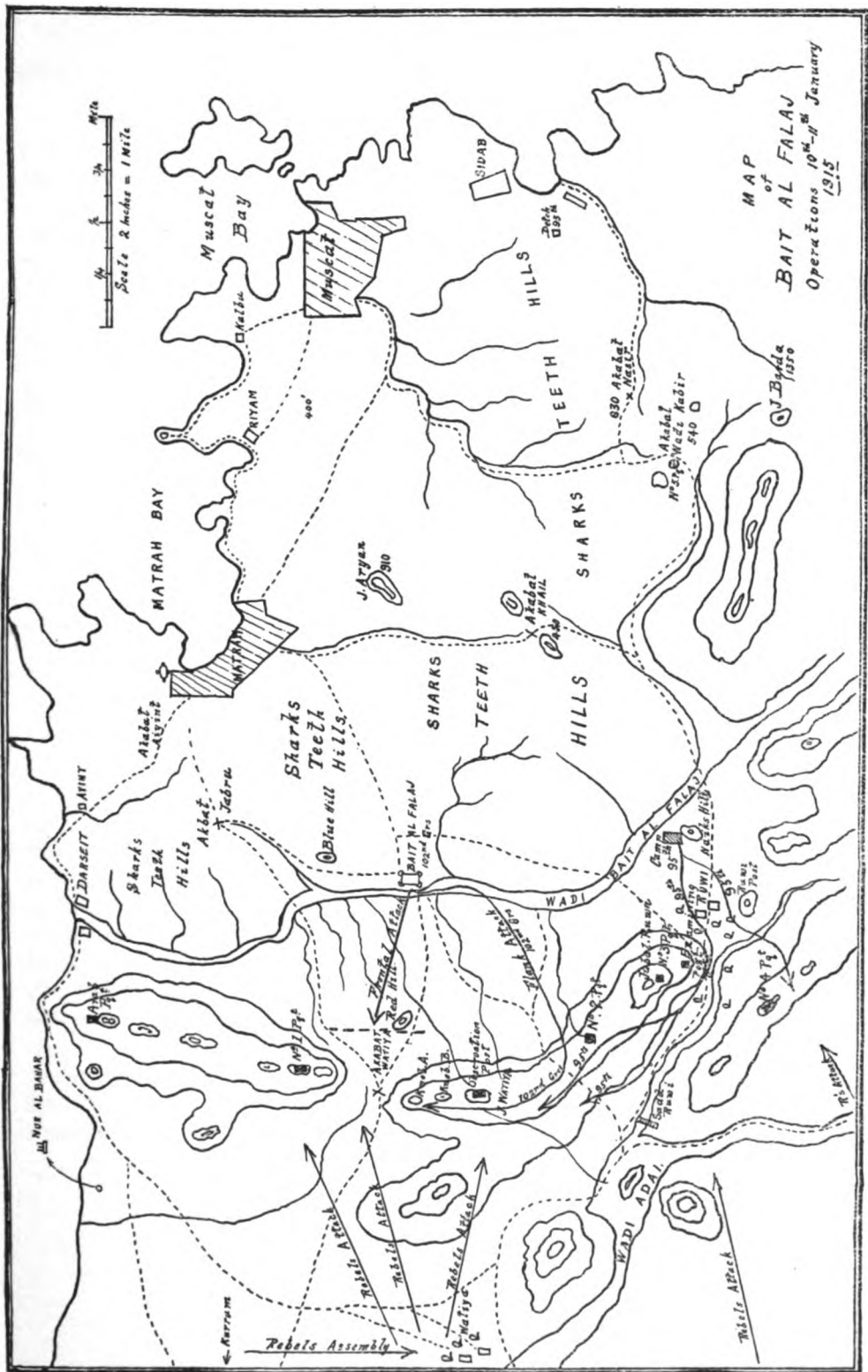
By dawn on the 11th January the enemy had partially surrounded several of the other picquets as well as the observation post, coming right up to the wire entanglements, and they had, of course, occupied the abandoned Number One post.

It was then that a general advance was ordered by Colonel Edwardes to clear the hills and drive back the enemy, a movement which was performed under the command of Major A. C. Edwardes. The frontal attack, commanded by Captain S. B. Coates, was very well carried out, and a steady advance made under covering fire from the two machine guns which had been brought into action by Captain Oliver. Captain Coates himself was wounded in the thigh, but continued to lead the advance, and the men showed wonderful dash and discipline, especially considering that few, if any of them, had even been under fire before.

Meanwhile, a flank attack was made from the fort, under Major A. C. Edwardes, who himself commanded the leading company as well as the whole detachment. The enemy was driven from around Number Two piquet, and Major Edwardes then worked along the ridge towards the Number One piquet position which was still held by the enemy and the low hills which they occupied in strength.

Here the fighting was severe and over extremely difficult ground, and although the detachment set out soon after six o'clock in the morning it was not until noon that the hills were finally cleared of the tribesmen, who were seen retiring over the hills, leaving behind them many dead and wounded. They were armed in a most varied manner, some with modern rifles, others with leather shields and breastplates and long knives.

All ranks of the Grenadiers had behaved extremely well in this, their introduction to the Great War, showing a determination, dash and discipline which proved that the old fighting spirit of the Regiment was still alive as ever.



DAY OF
COLLECTING

100

Amongst those mentioned in despatches were Major A. C. Edwardes, Captain J. P. May, Captain S. B. Coates, Lts. R. C. Christie and R. C. C. Liston. Subedar Jafar Ali and Pte. Nand Ram received the Indian Order of Merit.

The services of the Grenadiers were especially mentioned in relation to the affair of the 11th January, in a speech made by the Viceroy on the 11th February, when he inspected the Regiment and Russell's Infantry at Darseit, on his visit to the Persian Gulf. His Excellency spoke of the success of the operations against the rebels of Oman, and thanked Colonel Edwardes and the Regiment in the name of the Government and the people of India for their signal services.

The Grenadiers returned to India in April, 1915, arriving at Poona on the 21st of the month, where, on the 30th, decorations and medals were presented by Brigadier-General H. J. Brooking, C.B. In his speech he recalled the memory of Koregaum, and spoke of their recent fights, both in the field and against the assaults of sickness, at Muscat, which had added fresh glory to their past record.

On the 19th May Colonel S. M. Edwardes was succeeded in the command of the Regiment by Lt.-Colonel E. H. Boome, of the 112th Infantry.

On the 27th October precautionary mobilization orders were received, and these orders were confirmed on the 25th November, when it was known that the Grenadiers were to join the 35th Brigade as part of the Emergency Force for Mesopotamia.

Leaving a depôt behind, the Regiment entrained at Poona at 6.44 a.m. on the 27th November, and arrived the same day at Bombay, where it was stationed at Marine Lines. The next day at 1 p.m. the Grenadiers embarked on the S.S. *Edavana*; the strength being 13 British officers, 15 Indian officers, 60 N.C.O.'s and 431 rank and file.

The following were the British and Indian officers present with the Regiment and the Depôt :—Lt.-Colonel E. H. Boome, commanding, Lt.-Colonel F. G. Pierce; Major J. P. Stockley, second-in-command; Captains J. P. May, C. P. F. Warton, J. J. Livesay, S. B. Coates (acting Adjutant), G. G. Oliver; Lieutenants R. C. Liston, L. Hastings, H. F. Cortlandt-Anderson, C. P. McDonald (I.A.R.O.), E. R. S. Dods, R. E. le Fleming, A. R. Nicholson (I.A.R.O.), C. S. Hitchens (I.A.R.O.), C. J. Halstead-Hanby (I.A.R.O.); Captain A. D. Tressider, I.N.S., and Lt. S. J. Kotah, I.M.S. The Indian officers were :—Subedar-Major Dayal Singh Bahadur, Subedars Sanwaliya Singh, Agdi Singh, Bindrabin Singh, Juglal Singh, Jafar Ali, Gangaram Singh, Jethu Singh, Bhagwan Singh, Mohammed Nur Khan, Tota Singh and Khan Mohammed; Jemadars Gangarm Singh, Angad Singh, Gulab Singh, Sobharan Singh, Shah Nawaz, Girdhari Singh, Nadir Khan, A. Daniel Hayat Bakhsh, Mangal Singh, Dalsakh Ram and Maru Ram.

CHAPTER XI

1915

EVENTS TO THE BATTLE OF SHEIKH SA'AD, 6th-9th JANUARY.

THE events which made reinforcements to Force "D" so urgently needed must be briefly summarised. The vital importance of the Mesopotamian oil-fields has already been mentioned, but another important consideration was that whoever held Mesopotamia controlled the backdoor into India through Persia and Afghanistan, and would be in a good position to stir up trouble amongst the tribes of the North-West frontier of India.

Turkey declared war on the 31st October, 1914, and on the 6th November, the 6th Poona Division commenced to land in Mesopotamia. Fao and Abadan were occupied within 10 days, and Basra and Qurna before the end of the year. At this stage there was a pause whilst the merits and demerits of a further advance were considered. In the end political considerations gained the day, additional troops were sent to Mesopotamia, and some brilliant fighting in the summer of 1915, resulted in the capture of Amara, Nasariyah and Kut-el-Amara. Once again policy outweighed strategy, and in November, permission was accorded for our troops to advance and capture Baghdad. This phase ended with the battle of Ctesiphon, which was fought on the 22nd-23rd November within a few miles of Baghdad itself, and which has been described as a tactical victory but a strategical defeat. Though the Turkish losses were terrible, our own were too heavy to allow us to face the fresh troops which the Turks were bringing up, and it was with great reluctance that General Townshend, who commanded the British force in the battle, commenced to withdraw to Kut-el-Amara. Kut-el-Amara was reached on the 3rd December, and here General Townshend decided to entrench a position within a loop of the river Tigris, where he would remain until reinforcements should come to his aid. It was as part of the relief force that the Grenadiers then found themselves in this inhospitable country, and the battalion disembarked at Basra on the 7th December, the same day that the Turks invested General Townshend's force, and the siege of Kut (short for Kut-el-Amara) began.

The Lahore and Meerut Divisions were ordered to proceed from France to Mesopotamia, and further reinforcements consisting of the 34th and 35th Infantry Brigades, one Field Artillery Brigade and a company of Sappers and Miners were despatched from India. The 102nd K.E.O. Grenadiers formed part of the 35th Brigade, the other battalions being the 1/5th Buffs, 37th Dogras and 97th Infantry.

Basra, the key to Mesopotamia, a conglomeration of squalid native huts and comparatively well-built official buildings, had now superimposed on these a great military camp, a dumping-place for men and stores. Here, on the 14th December,

the Regiment transhipped into river-craft, a P-boat (or paddle steamer) and two iron barges. These barges, like the steamer, were very insufficiently protected by awnings against the sun, the iron decks were unrailed and so slippery beneath the boots of the men that it is wonderful there were not many accidents. As it was, the 15th December was signalised by the first casualty and the first act of heroism in the Grenadiers' new campaign. The P-boat had stopped in the late afternoon so that the men could be sent ashore to stretch their legs. The evening was wet and the only communication to the bank was by means of two slippery planks. A sepoy of "A" Company was crossing to the shore to go on piquet duty when he slipped and fell into the river. Lt. Hastings, who was superintending the piquet going ashore, and who was also fully equipped, plunged in at the risk of his own life in search of him, but the night was so dark and the current so swift that this sepoy was never seen again.

Qurna, the traditional site of the Garden of Eden, where the date-groves extend upstream for miles, was the last glimpse of fertility. The men, many of them cultivators in India and good judges of soil, asked whether after the war the Sirkar would let them settle here, because, as they remarked: "Sahib, bahut achcha zamin hai" (this is very good ground).

But beyond Qurna nothing but swamp and desert extended on both sides of the river, grimly bringing to mind the Arab saying that: "When Allah made hell, he found it was not bad enough, so he created Mesopotamia and added flies." Amara was passed on the 17th December, and progress became slower as the river became narrower and more difficult. The sides of the river were here lined with scrub, and officers were able to spend a little time each day shooting black partridge and sand grouse, which formed a very welcome addition to the pot.

Ali Gharbi, the concentration camp for the Kut Relief Force, was reached on the 19th December.

Here, unfortunately for the success of the campaign, a great deal of muddle prevailed; it was a case of more haste less speed all through this phase. A week before, General Nixon had told the Government of India that the situation was grave, and that he could not foresee developments until he knew how soon sufficient troops would be concentrated at Ali Gharbi to allow General Aylmer, who was in command of the Kut Relief Force, to begin his advance.

The troops at Ali Gharbi were still raw; General Aylmer had no proper Corps Staff, and Divisional and Brigade Staffs were, in most cases, non-existent, the 35th Brigade being one of the few that was complete in this respect, although it had little training as a Brigade.

Land transport was almost entirely lacking, river transport very inadequate, and the medical equipment tragically insufficient, as was soon to be proved. A few weeks more of concentration and preparation would have made an immense difference, but at the beginning of the Kut investment it seemed necessary to relieve General Townshend at once, for the 15th January had been named as the last date to

which the garrison could hold out. General Aylmer felt, therefore, that there must be no delay in pushing on that portion of his force which was ready for action.

The Grenadiers, who had arrived in Mesopotamia only about five hundred strong, were brought up to strength at the last moment before leaving Ali Gharbi by drafts from other units, of a very heterogeneous nature.

General Younghusband's Force consisted of the 6th Cavalry Brigade, the 7th Division, composed of the 19th, 28th and 35th Infantry Brigades, the 16th Cavalry, 128th Pioneers, 13th Company Sappers and Miners, with the 9th Brigade Royal Field Artillery, 1/1st Sussex Battery R.F.A. (T.F.) and a heavy Artillery Brigade; the total number of fighting men being about 13,000 with 36 guns and 52 machine guns. The composition was as follows:—10,000 infantry, 1,450 cavalry, with eight 5-inch howitzers, two 4-inch howitzers, eighteen 18-pounders, four 15-pounders and four 13-pounders.

The Turkish position at Sheikh Sa'ad, twenty-five miles south-east of Kut, the most easterly of the six lines which they successively took up, was also the most vulnerable. The flanks were not closely protected by marshy ground, as was the case with the positions further back. With two-thirds of their force on the left bank and the remaining third on the right bank, with no connecting bridge, the Turks held a position strategically unsound, and the first British plan had been to attack and defeat them in detail.

The enemy force in the Kut area consisted of about 30,000 fighting men and 83 guns, but all these divisions except one had been severely handled by our troops in previous actions, and it was believed, therefore, that their morale was not good.

The first threat of war was encountered during this stay at Ali Gharbi, and was provided by the Arabs, who sniped various camps at night. The brigade was dug in in a perimeter camp, which undoubtedly helped the regiment to avoid casualties, as on one or two occasions the sniping was quite heavy.

1916

On the 3rd January at 2 p.m. the camp was struck, and the parent ship, *Blosse Lynch*, was loaded with the Regimental transport. The weather was so wet that work was much delayed, and could not be completed till after midnight. Nevertheless, the Regiment marched off at full strength at 8.15 a.m. on the morning of the 4th January, when the advance began up both banks of the Tigris.

The column on the right bank was under Major-General Kemball, and consisted of the 28th Infantry Brigade, with one troop of cavalry, a brigade of Field Artillery, half the 13th Company Sappers and Miners, and the 128th Pioneers, less one company, whilst the cavalry brigade operated on his left.

Brigadier-General G. B. H. Rice commanded the column on the left bank, which consisted of the 35th Infantry Brigade, the 16th Cavalry, a Brigade of Field Artillery, half the 13th Company Sappers and Miners, a company of the 128th

Pioneers, and the 1/1st Sussex Battery. At a distance of half a mile followed the General Reserve, under Colonel Dennys, consisting of the 19th Infantry Brigade and the heavy Artillery Brigade.

The first day's march of nine miles to Qubair was uneventful, no opposition being encountered, but great difficulties were experienced with the second line transport, owing to the waterlogged state of the country where the irrigation channels had overflowed their banks, and across which a bitter wind blew at night from the snows of the distant mountains.

On the 5th January another march of nine miles brought the force to Sa'ad Abbas; four armed Arabs were captured en route, and that night there was much sniping from the right bank of the river.

Dense fog delayed the start of the column on the morning of the 6th January, but the troops were in movement by 9 a.m. preceded on the left bank by an advanced guard of one troop 16th Cavalry and the 37th Dogras, with the rest of the 16th Cavalry as right flank guard.

One company of the Grenadiers, under Captain Warton, was detailed as right flank guard to the 35th Brigade, whilst the other three companies were with the main body.

For some little time the advance was uneventful, since the weather conditions concealed the opponents from each other. But after the leading troops had covered some thousand yards the mist began to lift, and shortly afterwards the advanced guard, nearing Hibish, sent back reports of the proximity of the enemy, holding an entrenched position about two miles south of Sheikh Sa'ad.

It was one of the fatalities of this phase of the Mesopotamian campaign that the British possessed only the most inadequate maps and intelligence about the Turkish positions. The information now sent back by the advanced troops of the 35th Brigade was the first actual reconnaissance made of the enemy trenches, proving that their position and extent differed considerably from expectations.

On the left bank the Turkish trenches ran at right angles to the river for about two miles with an extension thrown forward on their left flank to enfilade the front. The country was dead flat, but as these trenches were deep and had only six inches of head cover it was impossible to define them at a range of over a few hundred yards. In addition to this there was the mirage, and as a result our guns were never able to obtain the correct range during the early stages of this battle, and the Grenadiers, together with the rest of the infantry, suffered severely in consequence during the frontal attacks.

Almost simultaneously on both banks of the river the advanced troops of the 28th and 35th Brigades came in touch with the enemy at about one thousand yards distance from the forward trenches of the Turks, and a general advance was ordered.

The Regiment moved up on the right of the 37th Dogras, the 97th Infantry on the latter's left, and all three regiments were soon heavily engaged. The attack began at about noon, and no sooner had it been launched than the troops found themselves under heavy and accurate shrapnel fire.

It was in this first phase of the battle of Sheikh Sa'ad that Lt. McDonald,

Indian Army Reserve of Officers, attached to the Grenadiers, was killed, and many other casualties were sustained during the intense machine gun and rifle fire which followed.

At about twelve o'clock Captain Warton was wounded in the hand, his own comment on the fact being merely that "the Turks were rotten bad shots." Later in the day this same officer was wounded again, and the incident gave the occasion for an act of fine bravery on the part of Jemadar Khan Mohammed, of Captain Warton's own double company, who, throughout the whole action, showed conspicuous initiative and coolness in leading his half company.

Seeing his company commander wounded, the Jemadar left the ditch where he was under cover and ran across the open to his assistance. He applied a field dressing to the wound, and helped Captain Warton back to the cover of the ditch, only returning to his command when directly ordered to do so. For this and his general fine conduct in the battle, Jemadar Khan Mohammed received the Indian Order of Merit. It may be noted that even after this second wound it was only with the greatest difficulty that Captain Warton was persuaded to go back to the dressing station.

The fact that the Turkish trenches were pushed so much further south than had been previously reported proved disastrous to the attack in which the Regiment took such a prominent part, since, instead of the British enfilading the main enemy position as had been expected, they were themselves enfiladed. The mirage, too, like the deceptions of some evil magician, played its part in confusing the troops as to their objective, and the preliminary support of our artillery had been totally insufficient to check the Turkish machine gun fire.

The whole business had by now gone very far beyond the holding of the enemy forces laid down in his orders by General Aylmer, whether by some misunderstanding, or because the bare possibility of a break-through on one bank or the other had been too attractive to be resisted, it is difficult to say.

The advance of the Regiment, together with the rest of the infantry, was definitely checked within 700-800 yards of the Turkish trenches at about half-past three in the afternoon, and at three-fifty General Younghusband concluded that the enemy intended to make a stubborn and desperate resistance, and that it was hopeless to attempt to penetrate further into their lines. He gave orders accordingly to the 28th and 35th Brigades to stop the advance, and to take up outposts for the night. The infantry were to hold the enemy in check, whilst the artillery and cavalry returned to camp.

On the right bank the 28th Brigade were able to establish their outposts within 400 yards of the Turks; on the left bank the Grenadiers, with the rest of the 35th Brigade, dug themselves in at some 800 yards distance, under heavy and persistent fire, which resulted in constant casualties. The Regiment had lost heavily enough; besides those casualties already mentioned, one Indian officer had been killed and one wounded, and of other ranks, four killed and one hundred and thirty wounded.

The night which followed was extremely uncomfortable. Rain fell heavily all night, and the low ground in front of the enemy trenches became a quagmire,

whilst the Turks kept up an incessant fire all through the hours of darkness, giving the Regiment and the other troops in their battle positions no respite whatsoever.

The morning of the 7th January broke again through thick mist. At about 7.30 a.m. General Aylmer, who had marched with reinforcements on the 6th January as far as the Musandaq reach, met General Younghusband and discussed the situation.

By this time our outposts on both banks were already closely engaged with the enemy, and General Aylmer came to the conclusion that a general attack was inevitable, although we were still handicapped, on General Younghusband's own showing, by the lack of precise intelligence about the Turkish strength and dispositions.

General Aylmer feared that any delay would allow the enemy to bring up further reinforcements, and accordingly a general attack was ordered to be made at about 2.30 p.m. on both banks of the Tigris. General Younghusband was now placed in command of the force on the left bank. The Regiment, with the rest of the 35th Brigade, was holding the enemy's centre and left, and, as the attack progressed, was to co-operate with the troops of the 19th Brigade, which was ordered to advance on the extreme right, sweeping round to roll up the enemy's left flank. The 21st Brigade, meanwhile, followed as reserve in the centre of the line. On this day the main attack was to be on the left bank of the river, whilst General Kemball co-operated on the right bank.

The attack was vigorously pressed under every possible disadvantage. The ground was heavy and muddy after the rain, and the Turkish artillery fire good and accurate, whilst their rifle and machine gun fire was very heavy. Our own artillery had been able to do very little damage to their lines, owing to the difficulties of ranging under the atmospheric conditions and the lack of observation. The only help which our guns had in enabling them to get the range were the yellow screens carried by our infantry.

Nothing could exceed the gallantry of the attack as carried through by the Regiment and their comrades of the 35th and 19th Brigades, an attack made—to quote the orders of one Brigadier, “with the objective the enemy's trenches and the direction wherever the bullets were thickest.”

The infantry advance was made over ground totally devoid of cover, and very soon observers with our batteries spoke of that ominous signal, the close-set rows of rifles, set butt uppermost by plunging the fixed bayonet into the ground which told of many wounded.

General Rice, commanding the 35th Brigade, brought up some of the units from reserve to strengthen the right of the line, where the losses were heaviest, and two battalions from the 21st Brigade were also sent forward to fill up gaps, for the men of the 35th and 19th Brigades were falling fast.

But in spite of losses the Grenadiers, with the other units, pressed forward with fine determination against the strong Turkish trenches, under ever-increasing fire, and with, moreover, the added disadvantage of the sun, which shone directly in the eyes of the attackers as the afternoon drew on.

The attack continued until dusk, by which time the British had advanced, in some parts of the line, to within about 350 yards of the enemy trenches, although that line was thin, and made up of scattered units from all three brigades. Major J. P. Stockley, who had shown the greatest coolness and bravery under fire, was severely wounded towards the close of the day, but made light of his injuries, and was preparing to proceed with the firing line in another attack when he was killed whilst talking to the commanding officer, Colonel E. H. Boome.

Captain May and Lt. Hastings were also wounded, the latter young officer having been conspicuous for good leading of his double company during the two days action. One Indian officer was killed and four wounded, fourteen other ranks killed and eight missing (these were afterwards found to be killed) with one hundred and thirty-six wounded.

Once again the impossible had been attempted, and our wearied men, despite their gallantry, had been unable to break through or to occupy the enemy trenches. As darkness fell, and the final stage of the day's battle was reached, the remnants of the 35th Brigade formed a straggling line, with officers and men from nearly all the Regiments holding insecure and advanced positions. It was Captain S. B. Coates, of the Grenadiers, who suggested that this scattered line should be withdrawn for a short distance, and a new position consolidated.

This suggestion was agreed to by the commanding officers of all the units concerned, including some from the 21st Brigade who had been brought up to strengthen the front line.

The withdrawal was made, and the troops dug themselves in on the new line under the persistent fire of the Turks, this line being occupied and held by the remnants of the brigade until its next advance. The Grenadiers retained the same position as throughout that hard-fought day, in the centre of the front line.

Rain fell heavily to add to the extreme misery of the night. All through the dark hours the collection of wounded went on unremittingly under the greatest difficulties, for the medical arrangements were totally inadequate, and there were no landmarks to guide the stretcher parties back to camp through the pouring rain and the bogs of liquid mud, so that many lost themselves and wandered about all through the night, adding to the wretchedness of the wounded. It was with almost equal difficulty that food, water and ammunition were brought up to the front line, and by morning all ranks of the Regiment were almost exhausted from fatigue and lack of sleep. There had been many acts of conspicuous bravery during that day on the part of all ranks of the Regiment, both officers and men.

Amongst the British officers, Captain S. B. Coates was commended for good leadership in the foremost part of the line, and Captain G. G. Oliver for the fine handling of his men. The individual gallant actions of the Indian officers and sepoys would be too numerous to narrate, and only a few can be mentioned here. Havildar Mansar Ali was especially commended for his gallantry in leaving the trenches under very heavy fire and bringing up a box of ammunition from another man of the Regiment, who had fallen wounded.

The Havildar received the Distinguished Service Medal, as did Havildar Tula Ram, who went back from the firing line through a severe bombardment to bring up water for the machine guns.

On the left bank there was no action, except intermittent artillery fire, during the whole of January 8th. The men of the Regiment, like those of the other units remained in their hastily dug trenches, unutterably weary and in great discomfort. Rumours of enemy retirement seemed at first to be premature, and there was activity between the advanced posts on the right bank.

At six o'clock in the evening General Aylmer gave orders that the 19th and 21st Brigades were to hold both their own and also the trenches of the 35th Brigade during the night, so that the latter might be able to withdraw and form a general reserve in the rear near the bridge.

But in the misty darkness the 19th Brigade lost their direction, and only reached the positions of the 35th Brigade at dawn, so that the Regiment, with the rest of the Brigade, passed another wet and miserable night in the advanced trenches, still busied with removing the wounded, and still harassed by hostile fire.

On the 9th January dawn broke once again in mist and rain over the battlefield of Sheikh Sa'ad. Gradually the mist cleared, and by this time the Turkish fire in front had ceased, but there was still a little firing on the right of the line. Patrols were sent across to the Turkish trenches which were found to have been evacuated, except for about 30 or 40 men to the right of the line, who were speedily captured by the Buffs and the 21st Brigade. Information of the Turkish withdrawal was passed back, and by 12.30 p.m. orders were received to push on to Sheikh Sa'ad. It continued to rain, and it was 3.30 p.m. before a very weary and depleted battalion, struggling through a sea of mud, and, owing to the machine gun mules being back in camp, with the machine gunners carrying their guns and ammunition, had covered the eight miles to the site fixed for camp on the left bank just up stream of the village of Sheikh Sa'ad (located on the right bank). Until 9 p.m. everyone was miserable, but at that hour the rain ceased. It was another two hours though before the transport commenced to arrive, and still later before a hot meal could be got ready. This followed by a good rest well into the next morning, a bright sun to dry sodden clothing, and a further rest that day and night, soon put everyone into good spirits again. So ended the battle of Sheikh Sa'ad, an action which has been described as a success for the British, but which had resulted, as General Aylmer reported to General Nixon at Basra, in heavy casualties, and a state of exhaustion amongst his troops which made any further advance impossible for the moment. The Turks had retired, it is true, but only to positions which were to prove even more difficult to force, and even the most optimistic could not say that the enemy had sustained anything like a definite reverse.

But in this, their first general action of the Great War, the Regiment had proved themselves worthy of their traditions; even the newest drafts had fought more than well, and endured great fatigue and hardships in the forefront of the battleline. It was not to be long before they were again tried to the utmost.

CHAPTER XII

REMAINDER OF SHEIKH SA'AD OPERATIONS TO THE CONCLUSION OF THE BATTLE OF UMM-EL-HANNA.

THE telegram which General Aylmer sent to General Nixon on the 11th January shows the situation as it was at that date, and through no mist of optimism. The commander of the Tigris Corps stated that, after consulting Generals Younghusband and Kemball, he had decided to advance on Kut, but that he considered it only his duty to say that it was a most precarious undertaking for which he accepted full responsibility. He pointed out that his medical establishment was deplorably low, and that the wounded could not receive proper attention; moreover, he had only one aeroplane in action, so that effective reconnaissance of the enemy position was impossible.

General Aylmer ended on the rather hopeless note that he knew the troops would do what was humanly possible, and he, far better than General Nixon, was in a position to estimate what those troops of his were facing, what they would be called upon to endure during the next few days.

They were confronted by an enemy skilled in the art of constructing positions and fighting defensive battles. On the left flank of the Tigris, particularly, were their defences most formidable. From Orah right back to Kut their trenches were protected by natural obstacles, the river on their right flank, and the Suwaikye Marsh distant less than one mile on their left. It was expected that they would remain thus entrenched to await our attack, but on the 11th January, in numbers estimated at about 15,000, they made an unforeseen move, possibly owing to the fact that a new commander, Khalil Pasha, had superseded Nur-ud-Din.

Leaving the Orah position, the Turks advanced to a fresh line on the right bank of the Wadi, a small, steep-banked tributary stream, which runs into the Tigris from the Pusht-i-Kuh Hills eight miles beyond Sheikh Sa'ad on the north, and distant from Kut about thirty-five miles by river and twenty-five direct. This advance made the Turks far more vulnerable, since their left flank, in the open desert, was unprotected. It was probably made as the result of the successful delaying action fought at Sheikh Sa'ad and, as will be seen later, was a risky move which nearly ended in disaster.

Briefly, General Aylmer's scheme for the operations which followed on the 12th and the 13th January, was that General Younghusband, with the 35th, 19th and 21st Brigades, was to cross the Wadi and outflank the Turks, cutting off the entire force, whilst the 28th Brigade made a frontal attack to divert the attention of the enemy. These orders were issued on the evening of the 12th January, the movement to take place that same night after dark.

Success depended upon the accurate timing of three separate columns, and, unfortunately, that timing like other parts of the plan failed, mainly owing to the utter insufficiency, or rather deficiency of maps, so that our troops, advancing through the featureless desert devoid of all landmarks, never had any certainty as to their position. The difficulties can only be fully realised by those who have had experience of taking part in operations in a desert, with scarcely a single landmark, using maps of the million sheet size which only show towns, rivers and the more important nullahs such as the Wadi.

Lt. Hastings rejoined from hospital on the morning of the 12th January. On the evening of the 11th January the regiment received orders to march about 4 miles in the direction of the Turks and there entrench. The regiment arrived at its destination, which can only be described as "out in the blue," at 10 p.m. Luckily the soil was easy digging, and by 4 a.m. on the 12th, sufficient trenches had been dug to allow the men to get some sleep. Work continued in the morning until 10 a.m. when orders were received to stop and rest. At 8 p.m. fresh orders to march were issued and this was the first inkling the Regiment had of the new operations. The march commenced at 9 p.m., and there were no rations with the columns.

The three brigades, 35th, 19th and 21st marched in parallel columns to start with, the 35th Brigade being on the outer (our right) flank. At 2 a.m. on the 13th January, after an eight mile march, the 35th Brigade reached its assembly position, and the rest of the night was spent in the open, bitterly cold with showers of rain and sleet. Thick mist at dawn delayed the advance for a short time, but at 7.30 a.m. it cleared, and the 7th Division advanced with the 35th Brigade on the extreme right. The Grenadiers, less the machine guns which were brigaded, marched on the extreme right of the Brigade as escort to the guns. Very unexpectedly this part of the Wadi was found to be unoccupied, and the news that the Turks had retired was received with joy and about 10 a.m. the 35th Brigade closed up "to march to Kut." Meanwhile the Wadi was found to be a serious obstacle to guns and transport, and it was nearly one o'clock before the banks had been sufficiently cut down to permit of a passage being effected. The march to Kut was short-lived as, after advancing about three miles, heavy firing was heard at about 11 a.m. over on the left, which indicated that the 21st Brigade was now in action. First the 19th Brigade was sent forward to enfilade and turn the Turkish left flank, and then the 35th Brigade, less the Regiment, was sent on to continue the enveloping movement, but unfortunately these movements were not made widely enough, and the Turks were able to hold up each counter-threat in time, and at night made good their escape through the gap of two miles which separated our right flank from the river. Piecemeal attacks and the absence of any features on which to direct the troops to move were the main causes of the failure of this enveloping movement. The Regiment took no part in the battle, but had various rôles given to it which it fulfilled. During the day it acted as escort to the artillery, escort to Headquarters 7th Division and wireless station, and finally was ordered to entrench a camp "out in the blue," where it would remain till further orders. All that night and next day,

with scarcely any rations or water, the regiment stayed where it was, and several hundred casualties passed through the camp. The exact location of the field ambulance was not known, but casualties were given the general direction of where it was thought to be.

The following instance is now given to show the difficulty of fighting in a featureless country with useless maps. A certain general who had rather lost his bearings arrived in this camp on the morning of the 14th, and after a short talk asked where we were evacuating casualties. The direction was pointed out to him. He considered this direction to be wrong, and immediately ordered the next batch of A.T. carts with wounded to proceed in almost the opposite direction. A reference to the compass would not convince him that he was wrong, and having seen the carts move off he galloped away. The sequel was regrettable. An hour or two later the carts returned, every man stripped to the skin, and indeed they were lucky to have escaped with their lives as they had been going off in the direction of Persia, and were very soon looted by marauding Arabs.

By the evening of the 14th January the Regiment had still received no orders, and everyone began to think that it had been forgotten. Another miserable night was spent in the open, and it was not until the morning of the 15th January that orders were received to march to the river. Several of the wounded had died in the night and were buried there, and then the regiment marched to rejoin its brigade. This was reached after a 4 or 5 mile march at 4 p.m., and on the way the Regiment fought a successful small rearguard action against some Arabs who, perhaps, had hoped by following up to find some stragglers.

The weather was still very bad, with gales of wind and heavy rainstorms, when at 6 p.m. on the 16th January, the Grenadiers marched forward and took up a position in the first and second line trenches 1,200 yards from the enemy, at the mouth of the Hanna defile, in that clinging, sticky mud which was becoming the best ally of the Turks, and one of the worst enemies against which the British had to contend.

As an example of the difficulties entailed by the weather conditions and the nature of the ground, an incident is related by one of the officers of the Grenadiers in his diary, amusing enough as it happened, but which might have been serious. Lt. Dods and 2nd Lt. Maclean (103rd Mahrattas, attached to the Grenadiers) were on their way back to the front line trench from Battalion Headquarters at 10.15 on the night of the 16th January, when they lost their way.

It was pouring with rain at the time, and the front line trenches were not continuous. Evidently passing through one of the gaps these two officers wandered on until they guessed what had happened. Circling right they eventually met a British sentry, who luckily held his fire. The sentry was unfortunately unable to help but shortly afterwards a telephone wire was met. Following this back was a slow process as it was frequently embedded in the mud, and it was 1.15 a.m. before these two got to the end of it, and found themselves at H.Q. of the 35th Brigade.

The news of their arrival was signalled forward to the regiment by lamp, and the two officers spent the night at Brigade Headquarters rejoining the regiment in the morning.

General Aylmer had decided that another frontal attack was for the moment impossible, in spite of the fact that on the 15th January he received a very urgent telegram from General Townshend asking when he might expect relief. Indeed, the position of affairs seemed to the Tigris Force Commander so gloomy that he telegraphed to General Nixon on the night of the 16th-17th January, strongly advising that Townshend should be ordered to evacuate Kut and to join forces with Aylmer himself, whilst it was still possible to do so. General Nixon replied by vetoing this suggestion most vehemently, saying that it would be "disastrous from every point of view, to Townshend's force, to the whole of the forces in Mesopotamia, and to the Empire."

General Aylmer then was faced with the necessity of an immediate frontal attack on the Umm-el-Hanna position, although under the worst possible auspices. The weather conditions continued appalling and air reconnaissance was impossible; the Wadi floods had carried away our two bridges over that stream, and a disaster on a larger scale was the total destruction of the bridge over the Tigris itself, at the construction of which our engineers had been labouring day and night. We were short of artillery ammunition, a most serious defect in view of the intensive bombardment which would be needed, and the medical stores, equipment and personnel were still completely inadequate, whilst General Aylmer's whole force was lacking in staff organisation. On the afternoon of the 17th January the Regiment received orders to advance three hundred yards and construct a new front line of trenches. The advance commenced at 6 p.m., and digging continued till midnight, by which time the trenches had progressed sufficiently to allow all ranks to take a little rest.

One man was captured by the Turks whilst on patrol duty, but managed to escape and return, whilst two men were killed. These reconnoitring patrols of the Regiment, sent out to gain information about the enemy's picquets, did extremely good work, and brought back useful reports.

Both officers and men were suffering from the effects of the exertions of the past fortnight under such terrible conditions of cold and wet, together with the lack of rest and warm food.

On the 18th and 19th fresh advanced trenches were dug and the new front line was some 600-700 yards from the Turkish position. And now the new attack was imminent.

Although on a fresh estimate of his provisions General Townshend had decided that he could hold out until the 10th February, and although, as events proved, this time-limit might have been extended to the middle or end of March, and so given an opportunity for more adequate preparation, General Aylmer felt that the attempt to break through must be made at once, since he himself had received reinforcements, and delay would only give the Turks time to bring up fresh troops.

The weather cleared somewhat on the morning of the 19th, and air reconnaissance

H

showed that the enemy had strengthened their second positions at Sannaiyat. The floods on the right bank prevented an attack there, but batteries were ferried across so that our artillery might enfilade the Turkish lines.

General Aylmer intended to carry out the heaviest possible bombardment of the enemy positions by day and night during the 20th January, so that the way might be prepared for the attack which was decided upon for the 21st, against the Turkish right near the river. It was hoped that our artillery would both destroy the trenches and also demoralise their defenders so that the infantry might be enabled to break through.

Owing to the shortage of rifles in the 19th Brigade the Regiment was attached to it for the operations of the 21st January. The 19th Brigade then consisted of the Grenadiers, the 9th Bhopals, the 125th (Napier's) Rifles, the 28th Punjabis and two companies of the 1st Battalion The Seaforth Highlanders.

At daylight on the 20th the Regiment, with the 9th Bhopals on their right, and the 35th Brigade on their left, advanced and entrenched about 250 yards from the Turkish front line.

The fine weather continued on the 20th January, although low, dense clouds threatened rain, and there had been no time for the mud to dry, whilst the Tigris had risen in the night about five feet. It had been impossible to estimate the numbers of the enemy, but it was plain that their positions had been strengthened during this interval.

On the 20th January General Aylmer ordered the attack on the 21st to take place at 6.30 a.m. or as soon as it was light enough for the artillery to see their targets. The Regiment, with the 19th Brigade were co-operating with the 35th Brigade, and at dawn rifle fire began like the overture to a terrible and tragic drama.

Upon that drama the curtain rose at 7.45 a.m. when with strengthening daylight began an intense bombardment from our artillery which lasted for ten minutes. Under cover of this fire the infantry attack was launched, the 35th Brigade advancing against the Turkish left, supported by the covering fire of the Grenadiers and the 9th Bhopals.

That attack was made with the greatest dash and gallantry, but from the first it was plain that our bombardment had been insufficient to destroy the enemy's wire, or to subdue his fire which was intense and terribly destructive against troops advancing like ours across a stretch of open ground in places knee deep in tenacious mud, which made all movements slow and difficult. It seemed incredible that anyone could live through that deadly hail of shot and shell.

Even the most determined bravery could not avail, and those of our front line troops who reached the Turkish trenches found their wire entanglements still standing, still an impassable obstacle. Only in that portion of the line faced by the Black Watch and the Jats was it sufficiently destroyed, and these troops occupied the enemy positions, holding and consolidating them for over an hour.

By that time a strong Turkish counter-attack had developed, and it had been impossible to reinforce our men in the captured positions. The few survivors were forced to withdraw from the enemy trenches at 9 a.m. Shortly afterwards

it began to rain heavily once more ; telephonic communication had failed, and the difficulties of sending messages and bringing up ammunition by hand were almost insuperable. By 2 p.m. the supply of ammunition with the troops was dangerously low.

Another attack had been ordered for 1 p.m., and it was actually started, but the men were practically unable to move owing to the state of the ground, and by a little after one o'clock the advance was definitely held up. Nevertheless, the Regiment with the shattered remains of the other units of the Division held on to the advanced positions under constant and deadly fire until 4 p.m. General Aylmer had intended to hold the ground won, and issued orders to that effect, but General Younghusband had previously ordered a withdrawal which had already been effected by many units. The Regiment had not received these orders, and it was not until after dusk that it took part in the general retirement to about 1,400 yards from the enemy trenches. All further attempts to attack were definitely abandoned, and orders were given to clear the battlefield.

Relief of the troops in the advanced trenches could not be carried out until midnight, and meanwhile the Grenadiers remained in the shallow and crowded trenches of the 19th Brigade, which were water-logged and muddy. A bitter wind rose adding to the discomfort of men already soaked to the skin and chilled to the bone—men disheartened by the sense of failure in spite of their bravest efforts, and disheartened, too, by the knowledge of heavy losses in personnel.

Casualties amongst the Grenadiers had been severe indeed. Captain G. G. Oliver, who commanded the machine guns, was killed whilst showing most conspicuous bravery, which indeed, he had displayed all through the battle, and in the previous engagement at Sheikh Sa'ad. He left the trench under heavy fire to bring in a wounded Indian officer of the 9th Bhopals, who was lying twenty or thirty yards in front with his leg broken. Captain Oliver was killed in the attempt to save him, but Havildar Samwal Ram, of the Regiment, eventually brought him in, and was afterwards awarded the Distinguished Service Medal for this act of gallantry.

Lt. Hastings, too, had been killed, shot through the head whilst standing up to obtain a closer view of the enemy trenches. After being wounded at Sheikh Sa'ad this young officer had hastily returned from hospital, and been conspicuous on this day at Umm el Hanna for his good leading of his double company.

2nd Lts. R. E. le Fleming and Maclean had been wounded, one Indian officer and twenty-five men killed, whilst twenty-three were missing (afterwards reported killed), and one hundred wounded.

If the day had been disastrous, the night which followed was a worse tragedy. Once again our wounded and dying were to suffer for the lack of medical aid. The casualties at Umm el Hanna were 2,740 ; what that meant in collective misery is almost unimaginable, since by far the greater part of the wounded were untended all through the night.

They lay out in the rain on the dreary, wind-swept battlefield, with the howling of wandering jackals in their ears, too often as their only requiem. Very many were too close to the Turkish lines to have been carried back in the retreat ; many more

lay in the mud unseen by the few and over-worked stretcher-bearers who were searching in the darkness, and there was the added horror of the prowling Arabs, human vultures, more to be dreaded even than the pain of wounds or cold or thirst. Even those wounded who were picked up were in scarcely better case, jolted in springless carts, which caused unspeakable agony to the broken men, and carried to dressing stations where doctors were working heroically often for thirty hours without food or rest, but hopelessly inadequate in numbers to cope with such a ghastly emergency.

Dressings of all kinds ran out, the few blankets were soaking before they reached the men. There was nothing to drink, no one to prepare warm food, not the faintest approach to comfort even when at last the wounded reached the hospital ships in the river. For there they were huddled on the bare decks, coated so thickly with mud and clay that they were scarcely recognisable as human beings, unsheltered, still beaten upon by the pitiless rain which fell as though it would never cease to fall in time or eternity.

Once again, as soon as they were relieved, the Grenadiers did noble service for their own wounded and those of other regiments. With the co-operation of men from the 121st Pioneers, Captain S. B. Coates secured a few stretchers and bearers, who collected a number of wounded from within less than two hundred yards of the Turkish trenches.

It rained all night, and next morning General Aylmer found himself compelled to ask for an armistice to collect his wounded.

And so, in the rain and mud of the battlefield of Umm-el-Hanna, there came to an end the first phase of the operations for the relief of Kut, the final attempt for the time being to break through by frontal attack.

At the close of the day the strength of the Regiment had been reduced to approximately one hundred and thirty men.

During the fighting since the 6th January the casualties had amounted to 9 British officers, 10 Indian officers, and 433 other ranks, whilst more losses had occurred in minor engagements and through sickness. On the 22nd January Lt.-Colonel E. H. Boome, who had been ill for some little time, was evacuated sick, and Captain Coates took over the command of the Regiment.

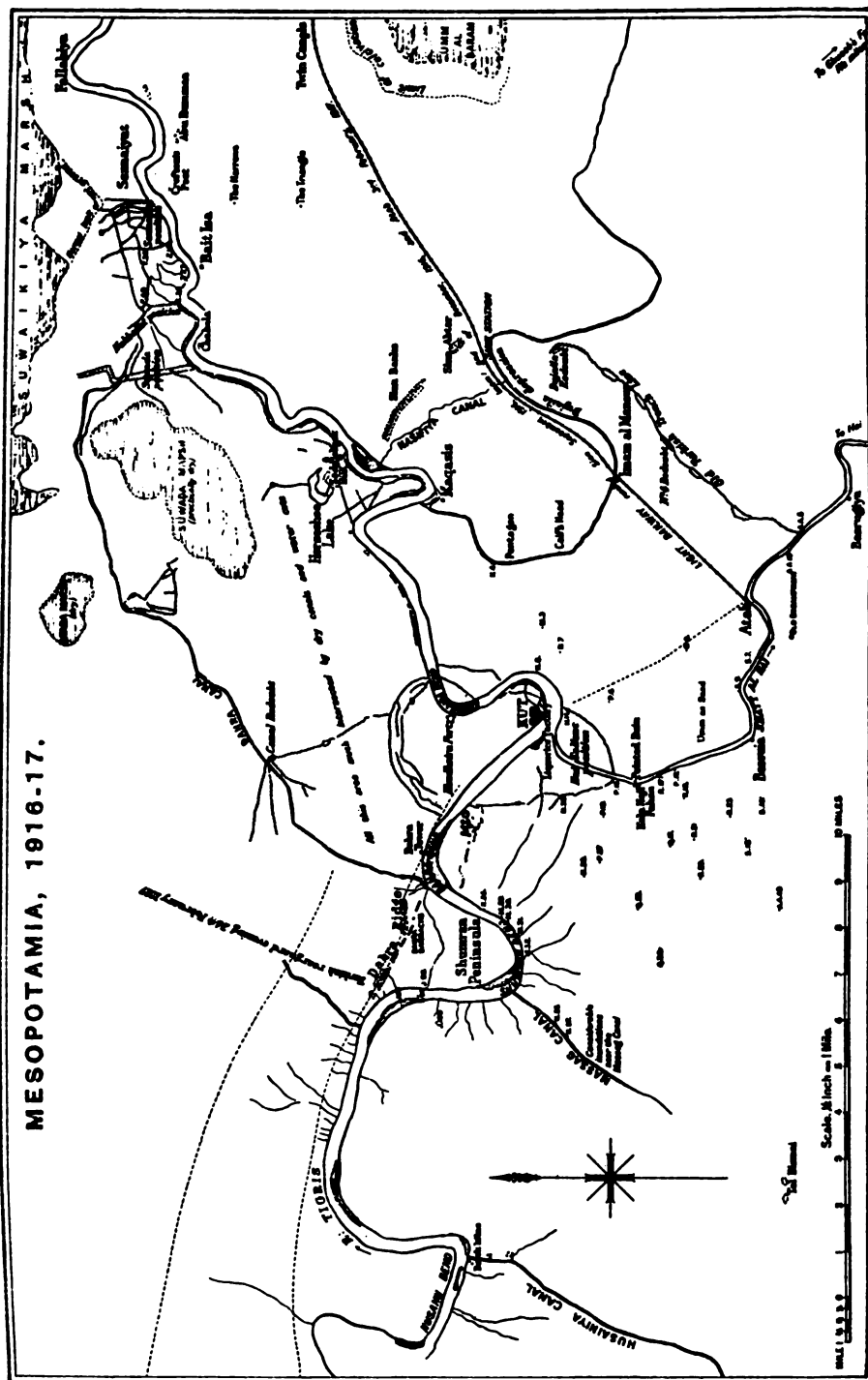
As is often the case the awards meted out at the end of the Sheikh Sa'ad operations culminating in the battle of Umm-el-Hanna seem very inadequate to the sum total of bravery as recorded in the recommendations.

Lt.-Colonel E. H. Boome, Major J. P. Stockley and Captain S. B. Coates were mentioned in despatches, and Captain S. B. Coates was awarded the Military Cross.

Amongst the Indian officers, Jemadar Khan Mohammed received the Indian Order of Merit, and Subedar Agdi Singh and L/Naiks Manchand Ram and Bohul Ram were mentioned in despatches.

Sepoy Hira Ram received the Distinguished Service Medal, and Sepoy Arjun Ram a special mention, whilst others mentioned were Sepoys Shedu Ram, Sirdara Ram, Sursa Ram, Yeshwant Rao Sawant (attached), Chand Ram, Raja Ram Burga, Dyanu Sedge (attached) and Sheo Ram.

1855



CHAPTER XIII

FROM JANUARY TO DECEMBER, 1916.

At the end of January General Townshend announced that owing to the discovery of additional supplies, and the decision to use his three thousand horses and mules for food, he could hold out for longer than was expected, probably for some eighty-four days from the 25th January. This, as General Aylmer said, "threw a completely new light on the situation," and decreased the need for attempting the relief of Kut at all costs in lives.

About the same time a new and important arrangement was arrived at, by which the control of the Mesopotamian operations was transferred from the Government of India to the War Office.

General Aylmer decided to renew the offensive as soon as reinforcements were available, since the country was almost certain to be flooded after about the 15th March, and on the 26th February both Generals Lake and Townshend were notified that the new advance of the Tigris Force would begin in about eight or nine days' time.

General Aylmer's new plan, which was daring in its conception, was to surprise the Turks in their positions on the right flank of the River Tigris. These positions were very strong, and the line ran between the Shatt-el-Hai on their right flank and the river on their left, and included the Sinn Abtar and Dujaila Redoubts. Steps were duly taken to deceive the Turks, and lead them to believe that a fresh attack was to be made on the El Hanna position.

During February there was little fighting, but reinforcements were pushed up, training carried on and attempts made to reorganise and improve the transport arrangements. Our trenches were slightly advanced on the left bank towards the Hanna positions.

For the Regiment, also, this period was comparatively uneventful. On the 23rd January it rejoined the 35th Brigade, and marched to Orah Camp, remaining there until the 27th, when it crossed to the right bank to become part of the 3rd Division.

During February Captain J. P. May, Captain C. P. F. Warton and Captain R. C. C. Liston rejoined, and the former took over the command from Captain S. B. Coates.

The 9th February saw another move to the left bank of the Tigris in S.S. *Mehjidieh* as corps troops, and on the 17th orders were received to proceed at once to Sheikh Sa'ad to form part of the garrison.

Captain R. C. Christie rejoined from Bushire on the 5th March, and on the same day the Regiment was ordered back to Camp Orah as a preliminary move in the operations against the Es Sinn positions (right bank). The morning of the 6th March

was spent in preparing rations and removing surplus kit to the mahailas, and in the evening, with the rest of the 35th Brigade, the Regiment marched seven miles and bivouacked at a position about a mile north of the ruined hut, named Shand's Shanty.

According to General Aylmer's plan the force was to concentrate near the Pools of Siloam at 8.30 p.m. on the 7th March. This important concentration was to be screened by the movements of the 35th Brigade, under General Rice, some of the battalions composing it taking over the ground occupied by the 7th and 8th Brigades, whilst the remainder of the Brigade, including the Grenadiers, marched to a point one mile south-west of Shand's Shanty, half the Battalion acting as rearguard.

The weather had improved and the night of the 7th March was fine and clear, so that the movement was carried out successfully except for certain transport delays. The distance was some fourteen miles, and the troops passed at dawn, in complete silence, between the fires of the Arab encampments.

On Ash Wednesday, the 8th March, the day of the actual attack, the task of the 35th Brigade was to guard the ammunition columns and second-line transport.

The march commenced at 6 a.m., the Grenadiers acting as advanced guard to the Brigade which marched on the right flank of the transport columns. A halt was made one and half miles north-east of the water hole south of the Sumiliat Ridge.

General Aylmer's well-planned surprise movement had been completely successful, which only increases the tragedy of the failure which followed. For that failure was largely owing to the fact that those in command dared not believe in the completeness of the surprise and feared that the apparent emptiness of the enemy trenches and the lack of Turkish activity was only a ruse.

Consequently, the attack which might have been made at dawn with full success was disastrously delayed for some hours until after the Turks had had plenty of time to become aware of our movements, and to bring up reinforcements hurriedly, whilst our men were compelled to remain inactive, watching these fresh troops manning the trenches.

The assault when actually launched by General Kemball's troops failed with heavy losses ; two of our battalions gained a footing in the Turkish trenches towards evening, only to be driven out by a counter-attack, and, since the troops were obviously too exhausted for another effort, General Aylmer decided to withdraw at 7 a.m. on the 9th March.

The Grenadiers did not come under fire in this battle, but remained under General Aylmer's own orders with the rest of the 35th Brigade on the right of the line and facing north-east. The Brigade was kept in readiness to meet the possibility of a Turkish counter-attack against the British right and rear.

During the retirement which followed the Grenadiers acted as escort to the transport, the 35th Brigade forming the rearguard to the whole force.

The bridgehead at Camp Orah was reached at 7.30 p.m., and by nightfall the troops had returned, reduced and exhausted, to practically their old positions before

the battle. But the Grenadiers did not actually reach their bivouac at Wadi Camp until 1 a.m. on the 10th March, where they remained for the two following days.

The retirement of fifteen miles through intense heat had caused great suffering from lack of water, and in these terribly trying circumstances the high degree of discipline shown was very marked. There were no stragglers and no men fell out.

The failure of the Dujaila attack, on which such high hopes had been built, left practically no possibility of the eventual relief of Kut-el-Amara, since the imminence of the Tigris floods would, in all likelihood, stop further active operations.

On the 12th March General Gorringe took over the command of the force from General Aylmer, who sent the following letter to the Commandant of the 35th Brigade :—

“ 12th March, 1916.

My dear Rice,

Before leaving I wish to tell you how deeply I am indebted to you and the gallant 35th Brigade for all you have done during the time I have been in command. You have all suffered much, but with the greatest courage and endurance.

I wish you all the best of luck,

Yours very sincerely,

(Signed) F. J. Aylmer.”

During the remainder of March operations were impossible owing to floods and rain. The Grenadiers, with the rest of the 35th Brigade, occupied the trenches at El Hanna until the 22nd of the month, and then returned to Camp Orah. The strength of the Regiment was now only 7 British officers, 4 Indian officers and 188 other ranks, and for this reason the Grenadiers were reorganised, appropriately enough, as a Brigade Grenade Company.

They remained at Orah until the 6th April, the day after the first of the renewed series of frontal attacks against the succession of five entrenched Turkish positions which occupied the defile between the Tigris and the Suwaikiya Marsh.

The first of these known as the Hanna and Fallahiya positions were assaulted and taken on the 5th and 6th April, but the advance was held up by the Sannaiyat defences with terribly heavy losses. The 35th Brigade did not take part in these attacks, but were employed from the 6th to 8th April in clearing the Hanna trenches of large quantities of stores and ammunition. The Brigade remained in the Fallahiya trenches until the 11th April.

On this day the Brigade was moved to the right bank, and took up positions at Twin Canals to cover the left rear of the 3rd Division, but was flooded out of these trenches the same night, and moved to another line. The enemy never came within rifle fire during the time spent here, and on the 18th April the Grenadiers went into camp at Fallahiya for guard duties over Turkish prisoners.

On the 17th April the Bait Aissa positions had been taken by us, although at a heavy cost in lives, and the Turks retired upon Es Sinn.

The 21st April saw the Regiment once more back on the left bank with the 35th Brigade, which was in reserve during that final and desperate attack on the

Sanniyat trenches by the 7th Division. The reserve was never used, and the attack lacking in artillery support, and made through a sea of mud, was unsuccessful. So ended our last endeavour to hack a way through to Kut and relieve its gallant defenders.

The Grenadiers, with the Brigade, relieved the 8th Brigade in the trenches at Rhodes Picquet, and remained there till the end of the month, when on the 29th April the news of the fall of Kut-el-Amara was received, the culminating tragedy of that long series of misfortunes.

Most of May was spent by the Regiment in the trenches which it had previously occupied at Twin Canals, with Turkish aeroplanes active overhead, and occasional raids from Arab marauders, whilst the weather became unbearably hot, and mosquitoes and sandflies exceedingly troublesome. It was a terribly disheartening period with much sickness in the force; General Rice, the Brigade Commander, died of cholera during May, and Captain May was evacuated sick, and succeeded in the command by Captain Warton. No drafts for the Regiment had yet reached it, although some had been in Basra since early in February.

For the greater part of the month the Grenadiers were detached from the 35th Brigade and employed on corps duties and picquets, their place being taken by the 3rd Brahmans. Brigadier-General Thomson succeeded General Rice in command of the 35th Brigade.

General Thomson was a Captain at the outbreak of the war, and saw service in France and Mesopotamia with the Seaforth Highlanders. He gained the Military Cross early in the War and the Regiment was lucky in serving under this distinguished officer for the rest of the campaign.

Although there was no actual fighting at this time the Turks opened fire with heavy guns from the Sannaiyat position on the 10th June, concentrating upon the ammunition barges and stores depôts on the right bank. This fire was directed by a German aeroplane, and a barge was struck and blown up, a shell from the explosion killing a Grenadier who was on guard duty. There was also considerable trouble with the Arab tribes along the weakly held Tigris lines of communication, and for further protection units were withdrawn from the front and formed into small mobile columns based at Ali Gharbi, Amara and Kumait.

In July the Regiment was transferred to the Ali Gharbi post. On the 3rd July Lt.-Colonel Boome rejoined with a draft from Basra, and resumed command from Captain Warton. A second draft arrived on the 14th July.

The Regiment was now reorganised into four companies of four platoons each. "A" Company, Jats (1st and 4th Companies 102nd Grenadiers); "B" Company, Punjabi Mussulmans and Gujars (2nd and 3rd Companies, 102nd Grenadiers); "C" Company, Jats (113th Infantry and details from 104th, 105th, 116th and 122nd Regiments); "D" Company, Gujars of 113th Infantry.

All available time during the month was devoted to training the new drafts.

During the next few months more drafts arrived, and the Regiment was split up into various detachments. In October Lt.-Colonel Boome took over command

of Number 3 section lines of communication, and Captain C. P. F. Warton assumed command of the Regiment. In November all details were relieved, and the companies reorganised as follows :—

“ A ” Company.—1 Platoon Sudhans, 3 Platoons Punjabi Mussulmans.

“ B ” Company.—2 Platoons Jats, 2 Platoons Gujars.

“ C ” Company.—2 Platoons Jats, 2 Platoons (102nd Grenadiers).

“ D ” Company.—2 Platoons Jats, 2 Platoons (113th Infantry).

(Later 10th or training Battalion Bombay Grenadiers).

In November Captain J. P. May rejoined and took over command of the Regiment from Captain Warton. On the 24th November the Regiment moved to Sheikh Sa'ad where it remained until the 2nd December, when “ C ” Company moved to Wadi post and the remainder up to Twin Canals.

The successive drafts had now brought the Grenadiers up to strength again after their repeated depletion. The strength was now 11 British officers, 10 Indian officers, Indian other ranks 742, followers 66, machine guns 4.

On the 17th December orders were received for the Grenadiers to relieve the 3rd Brahmans in the 35th Brigade at Besouia, and take their place once more in the order of battle of the Tigris Force. At this point it is necessary to study the general situation so that the operations which followed can be more easily understood.

On the 28th August a very important change took place when Lt.-General Sir Stanley F. Maude assumed command of the Mesopotamian Expeditionary Force in place of General Lake. General Maude's first task had been to reorganise his force, and in particular to increase the medical supply and transportation services. By the autumn of 1916 a great improvement had been effected. The striking force on the Tigris front besides the Cavalry division consisted of the I. and III. Army Corps. The III. Army Corps contained the 13th (British) and 14th Divisions, and the 14th Division was composed of the 35th, 36th and 37th Infantry Brigades. By the beginning of December the British were superior to the Turks by three to one, and General Maude had received permission to assume the offensive. There had been very little fighting whilst the Regiment was recuperating at Ali Gharbi, and the Turks still held their strong positions on both banks of the river. General Maude realised that he had insufficient artillery to reduce the successive positions of the Turks on the left bank between the river and the Suwaikyeh Marsh except at an enormous cost of lives, and so he devoted most of his attention to operations on the right bank. Communications were improved and a light railway constructed. His main plan was to outflank, or capture by a series of well-organised attacks, all the Turkish positions on the right bank of the Tigris which in time would lead to the capture or withdrawal of the enemy forces on the left bank. It is these operations on the right bank of the river, culminating in the recapture of Kut, with which the Grenadiers were concerned.

At 1 p.m. on the 19th December the Regiment, as part of the Brigade, received orders to march to a point north of a marsh, and bivouac there for the night.

The operation orders for the following day comprised an attempt by a mixed

force, under General Crocker, to bridge the Tigris at the next bend of the river to the west of the Shumran bend. The force was then to cross the river and dig in across the north of this bend, thus threatening the Turkish communications with Kut-el-Amara. In the meantime the 35th Brigade was to make a demonstration in the vicinity of the old pump in the south-west corner of the Shumran Bend. A 60-pounder Howitzer Battery, escorted by "A" and "D" Companies of the Grenadiers, was to endeavour to destroy the Turkish bridge north of the old pump, and to inflict damage if possible on the enemy's ships.

General Crocker's attempt at bridging the Tigris proved unsuccessful; the two companies of the Regiment acting as escort to the Howitzer Battery had an arduous march, and were most uncomfortably successful in the subsidiary rôle allotted to them of drawing the Turkish fire. For some time they lay out in an open plain with 59 shells dropping round them, and with difficulty managed to dig some low cover and avoid casualties.

The gunners, however, were not so fortunate and incurred several casualties. Orders for a withdrawal were received at 3 p.m., and a slow and tiring march back to camp followed; on their arrival at 11.30 p.m. the Regiment had covered from twenty to twenty-two miles during the day.

On the following day the Grenadiers returned to Besouia. At 3 p.m. on the 23rd the 35th Brigade marched five miles to Atab in support of the Cavalry Division which was given the task of rounding up some Arabs down the Shatt-el-Hai. The march was continued early on the 24th, and another ten miles were covered. The Brigade did not come into action, and, when the cavalry had completed its task, withdrew unopposed, and arrived back at the camp at Besouia that afternoon. Christmas Day was spent here, and "C" Company rejoined from Wadi, whilst "B" Company proceeded on detachments to Es Sinn and elsewhere.

It was during this month that the Regiment was first issued with Lewis guns.

The strength at the Dépôt at this time was:—4 British officers, 13 Indian officers, and 1,188 rank and file.

Nominal roll of British and Indian officers on the strength of the Regiment on the 31st December was as follows:—

Brevet-Colonel E. H. Boome (L. of C.); Lt.-Colonel F. G. Pierce (Depôt); Brevet Lt.-Colonel A. C. Edwardes (Basra).

Captain J. P. May, Captain T. T. Oakes (Bombay), Captain C. P. F. Warton, Captain J. Livesay (Depôt), Captain C. K. V. Brown (with 112th Infantry), Capt. S. B. Coates (Staff Captain 35th Brigade).

Lt. R. C. Christie, Lt. H. J. Norman (with 101st Grenadiers), Lt. R. C. Liston (Signalling Officer 14th Division), 2nd Lt. H. F. Cortlandt-Anderson, 2nd Lt. E. R. S. Dods, 2nd Lt. R. E. le Fleming, 2nd Lt. A. R. Nicholson, 2nd Lt. H. J. D. Flynn (Depôt), 2nd Lt. H. McPherson, 2nd Lt. M. M. Leftwich, 2nd Lt. J. Garry, 2nd Lt. C. H. Marsh (Depôt), Captain W. L. Watson (I.M.S.) (Delhi), Lt. J. A. Noble, R.A.M.C.

S.M. Dayal Singh Sirdar Bahadur (Depôt), Subedars Sanwaliya Singh (Depôt,

sick), Agdi Singh, Bendrabin Singh (Depôt), Juglal Singh (Depôt), Jafar Ali (Depôt, recruiting), Ganga Ram Singh, Jethu Singh, Bhagwat Singh (Depôt), Mohammed Nur Khan, Tota Singh, Gunga Ram Singh (Depôt, sick), Khan Mohammed, Gudham Singh (Depôt, sick), Dulsukh Ram, Maru Ram, Mohammed Ali.

Jemadars Anjad Singh (Depôt, sick), Gulab Singh, Nadir Khan (Depôt), A. Daniel (Depôt), Mangal Singh (Depôt, sick), Jodha Singh, Ganga Ram, Said Mohammed, Imam Din (Depôt, sick), Sukha Ram, Sanwaliya Ram, Kanbrya Singh.

The following awards were made in 1916 in addition to those already mentioned :—

Brevet Colonel : Lt.-Colonel E. H. Boome.

Brevet Lt.-Colonel : Major A. C. Edwardes.

Order of St. Anne, Third-Class with swords (Russia) : Lt.-Colonel E. H. Boome.

Order of the White Eagle, Fifth-Class with swords (Serbia) : Major A. C. Edwardes.

Order of the White Eagle, Fifth-Class with swords (Serbia) : Captain R. C. Christie.

Order of British India (Second-Class) : Subedar Agdi Singh.

Mentioned in despatches : Major A. C. Edwardes.

Awards were much more sparingly issued in those days than was the case towards the end of the war, and many officers and men who had served with great distinction went unrewarded.

CHAPTER XIV

" M.20 "

1917

On Koregaum Day, the 1st January, the Regiment had been inspected by Major-General Sir Raleigh Egerton, Commanding the 14th Division, and afterwards the new orders regarding pensions and the eligibility of all Indian ranks for the Meritorious Service Medal and increases of pay were read to the men.

Another interesting point connected with the internal history of the Grenadier was the arrest at Basra of a sepoy, 113th Infantry (attached), who had been missing since the 20th December, interesting because it was the one and the only instance of desertion from the Regiment during the campaign in Mesopotamia.

The second phase in the battle was to be the capture of the Khadaira Bend and the Hai Salient, since these positions menaced our communications forward to the Hai. The attack on the Khadaira Bend was carried out on the 9th January, 1917, and lasted for ten days of stern fighting before the Turks at last withdrew across the river. They had fought finely and resolutely and our casualties were, in consequence, unexpectedly heavy.

Other movements by the III. Corps against the Shumran Bend and Hai Salient and by the Cavalry Division against Bughalia had been planned for the same date, the 9th January, but owing to the heavy mist these operations did not take place. The Grenadiers, with the 35th Brigade, as part of the III. Corps, after waiting until 10.30 a.m. for the fog to lift, marched back to Besouia.

On the 11th January the 35th Brigade took over the line prolonging that of the 39th Brigade (13th Division) west of the Hai, the Regiment being in reserve and furnishing parties for trench digging daily until the 18th, when they took over part of the line from the 2/4th Gurkhas. The Turkish bombardment of the trenches was fairly incessant, and almost daily there were a few casualties.

On the 18th January, General Marshall, Commanding the III. Corps, received orders to make the first assault on the Hai Salient on the 25th January, whilst the Cavalry Division made a diversion to distract the enemy's attention. The attack was made by the 39th Brigade, supported by mortar, machine gun and rifle fire from the 35th Brigade, which was ordered to co-operate in any way possible and to fill gaps in the line. The Regiment, however, did not come into action.

The first assault failed, although heavy losses were inflicted on the enemy, but on the 26th, the 39th was relieved by the 36th Brigade and the objectives were secured. The newly captured line was consolidated, and all gaps filled by the 35th Brigade; the Grenadiers were engaged day and night in carrying bombs for trench mortars, and in digging the fire and communication trenches for the new advanced positions.

The 37th Brigade, which had relieved the 36th Brigade, pushed forward a short distance on the 29th January, and by this time the British were in complete possession of the first and second line Turkish trenches on the right bank of the Tigris, south-west of Kut, on a frontage of 4,300 yards, and the artillery were established in new positions preparatory to the final attacks which were to begin on the 1st February.

From the number of Turkish dead collected it was evident that their casualties had been very heavy during the recent fighting.

During the month Captain C. K. V. Brown and 2nd Lt. A. R. Nicholson had rejoined, and Captain C. N. O'Rourke, R.A.M.C., had taken over medical charge of the Regiment from Captain J. A. Noble, R.A.M.C., who had been slightly wounded.

Captain Noble was very unfortunate to be wounded as, much to his annoyance he was unable to rejoin until after the battle of M 20 had been fought, a battle which meant many hours hard work for his successor. The wound itself was an unlucky one as it was the result of a stray bullet fired some 2,000 yards away which struck Captain Noble low down in the back when he was walking along a communication trench which was fully six feet deep.

The operations from the 1st to the 4th February were mainly concerned with the final clearing of the Hai Salient. This work was done by the 13th and 14th Divisions, and on the 4th February news was received that the enemy had evacuated the east (left) bank of the Hai.

Certain units of the 35th Brigade pushed forward a line of picquets into the evacuated positions, the Regiment remaining in Brigade Reserve, and afterwards, when relieved by the 38th Brigade in the trenches, moving into a bivouac camp. However, owing to intense shelling this bivouac was withdrawn a short distance on the 5th.

Salvage parties under 2nd Lts. Cortlandt-Anderson and Nicholson were employed during the 6th in clearing the battlefield, and at nightfall the Regiment moved forward and occupied advanced trenches. Its rôle was to be in reserve to the 36th Brigade in an attack on the Liquorice Factory. A brief description of this, the last Turkish position on the right bank of the river, and one which was to prove of such high importance to the Grenadiers during this campaign, will now be given. The Turkish trenches in this, the Dahra bend, covered about 2 miles of front, from the Shumran bend on the right to the Liquorice Factory, at the junction of the Tigris and Hai, on the left. The trenches were well dug and wired in places. There were several lines of them and every few hundred yards specially strong points, termed redoubts, had been constructed.

Operations commenced on the 9th, the regiment still being in reserve. On the 10th the Regiment took over the Liquorice Factory defences which had been captured previously by the Buffs and 2/4th Gurkhas, and at last a good view of Kut, some 500 yards distant across the river, was obtained.

The attack progressed slowly and was mainly delivered against the Turkish left, but the Turks fought with great stubbornness, and every trench was fiercely

fought for. At 4 p.m. on the 11th February the Regiment moved forward, and after dark relieved the 36th Brigade in the front line, taking over trenches M 13D—M 16—M 19—M 18B.

With the exception of the old Turkish Redoubt M 16 these trenches were practically obliterated, but work on them somewhat improved matters. There was rain during the night of the 11th-12th, but by morning it had ceased.

In front of the line held by the Grenadiers at a distance of 400 yards from M19 was a strong Turkish point, a large Redoubt with two faces of 130 and 150 yards respectively. This was known as M (Emma) 20, and it had been for some time a favourite target for our artillery as it was a very important tactical point from which the Turks could cover much of their line by enfilade fire.

Patrols on the night of the 11th-12th February reported that M 20 was not very strongly held, for which reason it was proposed to occupy the position by means of a daylight raid.

On the morning of the 12th February Major D. I. Shuttleworth, a Staff officer of the III. Corps, came to the Grenadiers headquarters and, as the result of personal observation from an artillery ladder, satisfied himself that the Turks were still holding M 20. This was confirmed by one of our aeroplanes which being ordered to fly low over the Turkish lines in rear of M 20 did so at a height of about 200 feet, and drew heavy rifle and machine gun fire as a result. In due course the Regiment received orders to occupy it.

It was to be their first large scale action since the fighting of January, 1916, in which the Grenadiers had suffered so cruelly, and this "come-back" was to be more than worthy of the Regiment's reputation, a most brilliant if tragic episode in their history.

These were the days of "artillery barrages," and for this attack zero hour for the guns was 3 p.m. whilst the infantry were to commence the attack seven minutes later. As was the custom at the time the infantry were expected to advance in quick time, under cover of the barrage which, in this case was to stop at 3.10 p.m., with the exception of such guns as were ordered to fire on the Turkish trenches in rear of M 20.

The attack was to be made by one company of the Grenadiers with another in reserve, the other two companies remaining in their trenches. The work of deepening the M16—M19 trench continued till 1 p.m. after which the men were withdrawn to make way for a working party from the 36th Brigade which never materialised.

"A" Company, consisting of Sudhans and Punjabi Mussulmans, was detailed for the attack, with "C" Company (Jats and Gujars) in support. One platoon of "A" Company was assembled in the most advanced communication trench, the other three platoons being formed up in the communication trench M 16A—M 19.

At 3.2 p.m. the assaulting company left their trenches and formed up in the open in three lines of platoons at 50 yards distance before beginning to advance across the open towards M 20 at 3.7 p.m.

As "A" Company debouched into the open they came under devastating and

unexpected fire from the Turks in their main trenches behind M 20, and heavy flanking machine gun fire from the direction of K 41A, M 21 and K 40.

Through some misunderstanding, which was never satisfactorily explained, the artillery barrage was not forthcoming.

The Grenadiers never faltered; they went steadily forward across the open plain, unaffected by the heavy casualties, and they continued their advance until the whole company had ceased to exist.

Only five men of "A" Company succeeded in reaching the redoubt alive, all the remainder being killed or wounded, but still those gallant five pressed on and two survivors actually succeeded in maintaining themselves in the position until it was finally taken by their comrades over two hours later. Of the other three two were killed; the third, Naik Niamat Khan (P.M.) was taken prisoner. He was taken by the Turks several hundred miles north of Baghdad to Mosul and put to work with other prisoners on road and railway construction. To his great credit, and to the credit of the Grenadiers also, he managed to escape, only to be re-arrested on approaching the lines of our 7th Division on the Tigris in front of Baghdad, early in May, 1917. This re-arrest was only to be expected, as a more emaciated, ill-clothed, half-starved looking wretch would have been difficult to find. He was sent to the Regiment for identification, and great was the joy of those of his officers and comrades who had known him before to be able to welcome him back again. His exploit was made known to all the units in the Mesopotamian Force, and on the 6th June he was reinstated with the honour justly due to him, and his gallantry was rewarded by the presentation of the I.D.S.M. and a gratuity of three months' pay.

"A" Company of the Grenadiers had offered itself as a magnificent sacrifice in the service of the Empire and for the honour of the Grenadiers. Out of a total strength of 112 all ranks who took part in the attack, 107 were killed or wounded.

Major J. P. May, Commanding the Grenadiers, now ordered "C" Company, under 2nd Lt. H. F. Cortlandt-Anderson, forward from M 16A to M 19, to reinforce the remains of "A" Company. The company left the trench at 3.37 p.m., and Major May himself accompanied it.

But "C" Company suffered nearly as badly as its predecessor, and the casualties were only a little less, all the British and Indian officers being killed or wounded. Major May himself was wounded almost immediately after leaving the trench and killed a few minutes later.

Some idea of the gallantry displayed can be gained from the fact that during the few desperate minutes which made up the duration of the attack, the acts of two sepoys were so outstanding in bravery that they were recommended for the Victoria Cross. Their deeds were watched by officers of the Royal Artillery who were in observation on ladders which had been erected just behind the headquarters of the regiment, and it was on their recommendation that the name of the one man who was identified later, Sepoy Khan Bahadur, was sent in for the highest military award in the field. Both these men moved about in the open under a devastating hail of rifle and machine gun bullets dressing the wounds of their fallen comrades.

But this heroic conduct could not continue for ever and both were eventually killed, Khan Bahadur just after he had rushed forward some thirty yards and completed the bandaging of his company commander's wounds. It is to be regretted that his valour was not adequately rewarded, but his deeds, as those of his unknown comrade, were remembered and cherished for many years by those officers and men of the Regiment who survived.

Subedar Mohamed Ali, who fortunately survived, received the Indian Order of Merit and a "Mention" for his gallantry this day. He was himself wounded in the foot, but managed to crawl to Major May, who was lying wounded, and attempted to apply field dressings. In doing this the Subedar was again wounded and Major May killed.

"C" Company had done its utmost, but was unable to reach its objective.

Captain and Adjutant R. C. Christie now took over command, and asked permission from Brigade Headquarters to push forward the attack with the remainder of the Grenadiers, *i.e.*, "B" and "D" Companies from the trenches M 16—M 18A and M 13D—M 16 respectively. A request was also made for more adequate artillery support. Permission was received to attack with one and a half companies which assembled in the trench M 16A—M 19.

After a short bombardment "D" Company, under Lt. Dods, and two platoons of "B" Company, under Lt. Nicholson, advanced at 5.5 p.m., and this time the attack was completely successful. This company and a half first deployed in four lines of platoons and then advanced at the double. The 400 yards interval was crossed in two rushes, with an interval of about 30 seconds before the second rush.

The redoubt was captured, and a few prisoners taken, the remainder of the enemy retiring towards K 41B.

A block was then established under very heavy fire in the communication trench 150 yards north of the redoubt. 2nd Lt. A. R. Nicholson, of "B" Company, was wounded twice during this successful attack, receiving the first injury when 150 yards from the enemy's trenches, and the second just before entering the redoubt. However, he carried on most gallantly until after dark, and it was this officer who successfully built the block in the communication trench.

A rather amusing incident occurred in the vicinity of this block. Subedar Ganga Ram, I.D.S.M., was moving up the trench when he met Lt. Nicholson. The latter was suddenly conscious of an overpowering smell of whiskey, and accused Ganga Ram of being drunk and threatened to put him under arrest. Ganga Ram, who knew he was innocent of this crime, was highly amused since he too could smell the whiskey and thought the "boot was on the other leg." However, the contretemps did not last long, because Ganga Ram was able to point to a wet patch (not a bloody one, of which there were several) on Nicholson's coat, and it transpired that one of the bullets which had wounded him had been deflected by the flask which Nicholson carried in his breast pocket, and in this way its contents had been spilled.

Ganga Ram was one of the fortunate few to escape unwounded, but he had two bullets through his pagri and a third through his haversack.

100

The Grenadiers at this time had insufficient men in the redoubt to hold it against a possible counter attack, and so a company of the 37th Dogras, which had arrived at M 16A as a reinforcement at 5.30 p.m., was ordered forward.

Unfortunately both its British officers were wounded almost at once, and the company lost its direction and veered off towards K 41A. It was only through the personal exertions of Captain Christie, who dashed out and exposed himself to heavy fire, that the last platoon was finally directed into M 20. The remaining three platoons eventually arrived back at their own trenches, and another company of the 37th Dogras was sent up in their place to strengthen the garrison of the redoubt.

This company arrived up at about 8 p.m., by which time firing had died down, except for sniping, which continued throughout the night and next day.

The total casualties suffered by the Regiment in this engagement were :—

Officers Killed.—Major C. P. May, 2nd Lt. J. Garry, 2nd Lt. V. H. Collins, 2nd Lt. H. F. Cortlandt-Anderson (died of wounds), Subedar Mohd Nur Khan, Jemadar Jodha Singh.

Officers Wounded.—Lt. H. McPherson, Lt. A. R. Nicholson and 8 Indian officers. Rank and file killed 56, wounded 227, prisoner 1.

The losses were terribly high in proportion to the numbers engaged, but it cannot be said that these gallant lives were wasted for the operation was carried through in the end with brilliant success, and was largely instrumental in the clearing of the Dahra Bend, so essential to the scheme of operations, which was concluded a day or two later, and which led to the surrender of Kut-el-Amara on the 25th February.

It is hard to over-estimate the steadiness and splendid morale displayed by the Grenadiers in general, when the circumstances are considered in which the attack on M 20 took place. Regarding "A" and "C" Companies, which were practically wiped out, no words and no praise can be adequate. But the remaining men of the Grenadiers who made the final and successful assault had, in some ways, an even harder task. They had seen their comrades fall and die in that appalling hail of fire ; they had waited afterwards in their trenches for nearly two hours of suspense ; and yet they had finally advanced, as has been seen, at the double and with superb dash and steadiness, as though taking part in peace manœuvres.

Many were the deeds of valour performed this day, and some of them and the rewards gained are given below : —

Lt. Dods received the immediate reward of the Military Cross, which was presented to him by General Maude himself on the 25th May, 1917. The " Order of the Day " states that " Lt. E. R. S. Dods showed the most conspicuous gallantry and leadership in the manner in which he led his detachment to the successful assault across that terrible 350 yards of open country, and also held and consolidated the captured position with a coolness and resolution which set the finest possible example."

For his gallant conduct throughout the action and, in particular, for the part he played in re-directing the company of the 37th Dogras, Captain Christie also received the Military Cross. Lt. Nicholson was mentioned in despatches. Jemadar

Ganga Ram, I.D.S.M., was awarded the Indian Order of Merit and mentioned in despatches. His gallantry is summarised thus :—" When the British Artillery was inadvertently shelling our lines this Indian officer walked out under heavy fire and with the utmost coolness planted an artillery flag to denote the position of our men."

For their good work in crossing the open to bring up ammunition and sand bags and for their excellent examples and devotion to duty throughout the battle, the following further awards were received :—

I.D.S.M.—Havildar Ramdayal Singh, Sepoy Ahmed Khan, Sepoy Tulsi Ram, Sepoy Feroz Khan, and Sepoy Girdhari Ram.

Italian Bronze Medal.—Sepoy Narain Singh.

Mentioned in Despatches.—Subedar Ganga Ram Singh, L/Naik Murli Singh, Sepoy Girdhari Ram, Sepoy Bahadur Khan, and Sepoy Ahmed Khan.

Subedar Tota Singh, Havildar Ude Ram and L/Naik Mirza Khan were also noted regimentally for their devotion to duty this day.

Before bringing this chapter to a close the words of praise which were contained in telegrams received from the Force, Corps and Brigade Commanders will be given in full.

General Sir Stanley Maude wired from G.H.Q. on 14th February :—

" 35th Brigade,

Repeated 102nd Grenadiers.

" Please convey to the 102nd Grenadiers my warm appreciation of their dashing performance yesterday under their gallant Commanding Officer."

The message from General Marshall, Commanding the III. Corps, was as follows, dated 13th February :—

" Please convey to General Thomson my regrets that the 102nd Grenadiers suffered such heavy losses, but am glad to hear that they distinguished themselves so greatly in the fighting, and I congratulate the 102nd Grenadiers on their gallantry and success, whilst regretting their losses."

General Thomson, Commanding the 35th Brigade, wired as follows :—

" 102nd Grenadiers. Heartiest congratulations on most gallant attack with splendid success, and deepest sympathy in heavy losses."

The Battle of M 20 is well worthy of commemoration as one of the great " days " of the Grenadiers, second only to Koregaum Day itself.

There are curious parallels between the two engagements. Roughly, more or less the same number of the Grenadiers were engaged in 1917 as in 1818, and in both combats they were opposed to entirely disproportionate enemy forces. At M 20 as at Koregaum, the Grenadiers' losses were terribly heavy, yet both operations were completely successful, although, from the different nature of the fighting and the conditions, the actual results of the battle of M 20 are harder to estimate than those of Koregaum.

But there was the same spirit ; the same unconquerable gallantry ; it was the same Regiment, and the same men, in the truest sense, who fought in both battles, with the gulf of almost a century between.

CHAPTER XV

FROM M 20 TO THE END OF THE WAR.

ON the 13th February, 1917, the Regiment was relieved in the M 20 trenches by the Buffs, and the next day was spent in refitting. With the rest of the 35th Brigade the Grenadiers marched forward on the 15th, capturing 1,300 prisoners, and the Dahra Bend, the last position on the right bank of the River Tigris was cleared of Turks. The 18th to the 22nd February the Regiment returned to bivouacs for a greatly-needed rest, during which period Major C. K. V. Brown took over command of the Regiment.

Meantime there was very strenuous fighting at the crossing of the Tigris and the capture of the Sannaiyat positions, and on the evening of the 23rd February the Regiment, with the 35th Brigade, moved across the river at the Shumran Bend, following the 36th and 37th Brigades. This crossing of the III. Corps by means of an extemporised bridge and a number of ferry boats was a fine piece of work, and fortunately the casualties were not very heavy. The Turks were breaking and prisoners came in fast, and the pursuit to Baghdad commenced.

On the 24th the 35th Brigade took up the pursuit, advancing in two lines, the 2/4th Gurkhas and the 37th Dogras on the right, and the Buffs, followed by the Grenadiers on the left.

The front line veered too much to the left, but the Dogras and Grenadiers kept their direction, and reaching a ridge covered by the fire of the enemy, who had a well-concealed position with several machine guns, were ordered to clear the ground in front of it. The Dogras debouched through a gap, deploying about 2 p.m., followed by the Grenadiers an hour later, advancing in three lines on the right of the Dogras. The advanced line consisted of "C" Company, under Captain R. C. Liston, and the second of "D" Company, under Captain le Fleming. But since a direct frontal attack in these circumstances could only have led to heavy casualties a halt was called, and outposts entrenched for the night.

During the dark hours patrols were sent out, who reported that the enemy had retired. Next day all units of the Division received from Major-General Raleigh Egerton a message of thanks and admiration "for their magnificent performance yesterday."

The casualties of the Grenadiers in this engagement were three killed and thirty-six wounded.

Kut-el-Amara was evacuated and passed into our hands on the 25th February, but the pursuit was not interrupted, the 35th Brigade as advanced guard, with the Regiment as vanguard, marching twenty miles on 26th February to prevent the Turks escaping in the direction of the Sumar Bend.

That night the Brigade bivouacked near the north-west corner of the Sumar Bend, and on the 27th pushed forward five miles and captured a complete Turkish Field Hospital, whilst the guns, carts, ammunition, dead animals and stores of all kinds left on the road testified to the completeness of the enemy's defeat.

The pursuit was continued on the 28th with enormous captures of material and many prisoners, as well as a quantity of river shipping. The remnants of the Turkish forces were gradually breaking up into a disorganised mob. This day the Brigade bivouacked at Shedaif, more than thirty miles north-west of Kut-el-Amara, and remained there for two days owing to the non-arrival of rations.

One company of the Regiment was detailed to act as guard over Turkish and Arab prisoners, and escorted a batch of 400 down stream.

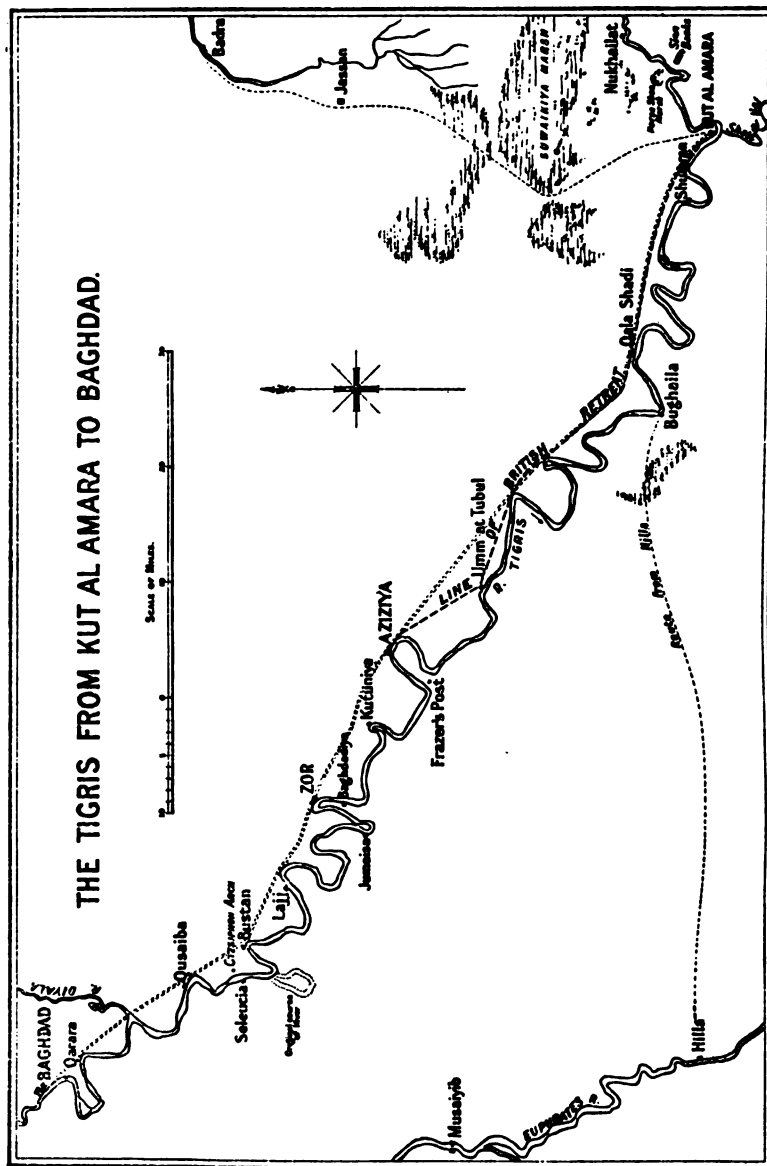
On the 1st March the advance was resumed, and by evening of the 2nd the Grenadiers with the Brigade had passed Azizeh half-way between Kut-el-Amara and Baghdad. Again a halt was made on the 3rd and 4th to allow rations to come up, and the Army Commander presented the immediate awards. Lt. J. Mossop (I.A.R.O.) and Lt. C. B. Barlow arrived to join the Regiment.

The 5th and 6th March saw marches of fifteen miles each day. On the 6th, the rearguard of the Division was furnished by a half-battalion of the Regiment, under Major Brown, the remaining half Battalion acting as escort to the transport. Owing to the length of the column and the amount of transport the Grenadiers did not leave camp till 1.30 p.m. and the extreme heat, the strong wind blowing down the road, with the dense clouds of dust obscuring everything, made marching intensely difficult. Nevertheless, it was a striking feature of these marches that not a man in the Regiment fell out until the 6th, when three sepoys were placed in an ambulance waggon.

The famous Arch of Ctesiphon was passed on the 7th and on arrival at Bawi the 35th Brigade was ordered to cross to the right bank of the river Tigris so as to support by enfilade fire the 13th Division in a dawn attack upon the Turkish positions on the Dialah River. As it was impossible to get the transport across that night the Regiment was detailed to guard it, but rejoined the Brigade in two parties on the following day, still escorting the transport.

On the 9th the Brigade resumed the march with the Grenadiers at the head of the main body. It was now that opposition began to be experienced, and it was evident that the Turks did not intend to allow us to enter Baghdad without fighting, and that they were holding a strong line before the town. The Cavalry had tried to enter Baghdad from the west, but met with so much opposition that they were forced to fall back, and now the 7th Division, with the 35th Brigade co-operating on the right, was ordered to attack the enemy's right. Although from 1.30 p.m. onwards they were under heavy high explosive and shrapnel fire, the troops advanced doggedly, the Grenadiers at first supporting the Buffs, on the extreme right, and later in the afternoon going up to the front line to fill a gap between the Leicesters of the 7th Division and the Buffs. The advance continued until dusk, by which time the Grenadiers occupied a line within 300 yards of the ridge occupied by the Turks.

1853



This ridge the Regiment was ordered to attack at 7 a.m. on the morning of the 10th March. Patrols of Grenadiers, however, penetrated into the Turkish trenches, and reported that the enemy had retired, and the whole Brigade took up the advance at 6.15 a.m., the Grenadiers and the Buffs leading, and coming under heavy shell fire. By the evening the Regiment had dug in a picquet line on a combined front with the Buffs of 1,400 yards, and at 9.30 p.m. it was found that the Turks had again retired, and their trenches were occupied at 2 a.m. on the 11th.

The casualties during these three days, the 8-10th March, when the Grenadiers were constantly under fire, were extraordinarily light, largely owing to the fact that the ground was covered with small nullahs, which afforded a certain amount of shelter from fire.

The actual casualties were :—8th March, 1 killed, 2 wounded ; 9th March, 1 killed, 10 wounded ; 10th March, 1 killed, 14 wounded.

Lt. Mossop was also evacuated, suffering from shell-shock.

In the early hours of the morning of the 11th March Major-General Fane, commanding the 7th Division, received the order to “ form an advance guard at once and march into Baghdad.”

In consideration of its fine work during the previous operations the 35th Brigade was selected for this honour, and ordered to enter and garrison the town. The Brigade advanced along the north bank of the Tigris meeting with no opposition, and finding signs everywhere of the hurried retreat of the Turks and the evacuation of the city, which had taken place during a terrific sandstorm on the night of 10th-11th March.

At 8.30 a.m. the Brigade occupied Baghdad and marched through the town, the Buffs leading, followed by the Grenadiers, Dogras and Gurkhas in that order, the Grenadiers being thus the first Indian Regiment to enter Baghdad. As the Turks had destroyed the pontoon bridge, the passage to the left bank of the Tigris was made by the troops in gufars, or coracles, and other native craft.

The Regiment occupied the citadel for the night, and on the 12th and 13th the Clock Tower Barracks, whilst during the stay in Baghdad guards were furnished by the Grenadiers over all the principal mosques and tombs. The populace seemed overjoyed to see the British and Indian troops, partly because since the departure of the Turkish forces they had been exposed to unmerciful looting by Arabs and Kurds.

On the 14th March the Regiment marched to Hinaidi, south of Baghdad, and remained there until the 23rd, when it moved with the Brigade to Qurarah Bridge, and bivouacked in a date garden. The rest of the month passed peacefully after that strenuous period of the campaign which ended with the fall of Baghdad, and during which the Grenadiers had distinguished themselves once more, and in fighting, entrenching and marching had lived up to their motto of “ Second to None.”

The work of the Corps and the Brigade was well summed up in the Order of the Day issued at the close of this phase :—

“ At the conclusion of that part of the campaign which has resulted in the total

route of the Turkish forces in Mesopotamia and the taking of the historic city of Baghdad, I desire once more to express my admiration of the gallant corps which it has been my good fortune to command. The Divisions of the III. Corps have shared equally in the final glorious result. The forcing of the passage of the Tigris and subsequent hard fighting at Shumran by the 14th Division was magnificent, and this was equalled by the splendid feat of arms of the 13th Division which forced the crossing of the Dialah River in face of a fully prepared and well entrenched enemy. Every man in the force must be proud of the share he has had in assisting at the consummation of victory which will live in history. Each one of us must also realise that the taking of Baghdad marks a final step towards the defeat of the Germans and the shattering of their dreams of World Empire."

Practically no reinforcements had reached the Regiment this last month or more, and at the entry of Baghdad its strength had been reduced to 338 all ranks. Drafts arrived at the end of March, when the totals were 7 British officers, 9 Indian officers, 564 Indian other ranks, with 100 more men on detachments.

Hitherto the operations had been conducted on one front, *i.e.*, along the river Tigris, but from now on this was changed. The Turks withdrew in all directions, and General Maude was confronted with the problem of dealing with the enemy on three main lines. These lines followed the course of three rivers, away from which no force of any size could operate for long owing to the absence of water, and from right to left were the rivers Dialah, Tigris and Euphrates. In April of this year, as will be seen later, the regiment operated backwards and forwards between the Dialah and the Tigris, but thereafter, as part of the 14th Division, it remained on the Dialah front, and so was denied its share in those decisive victories of 1917 and 1918 which were gained on the Tigris and Euphrates fronts, and led to the final defeat of the Turks in Mesopotamia. Moreover, the Grenadiers had fought their last big battle of the war, though the regiment took part in many minor engagements, which will be narrated in due course.

The life of ease in Baghdad did not last for long. On the 2nd April the Grenadiers were ordered to occupy the posts of Daudie, Kasirin and Yahudie, on the left bank of the Tigris, with Headquarters at the latter place. The 10th April saw the regiment re-concentrated, and on the 11th it rejoined the Brigade at Deltawah for active operations, having marched 28 miles between 6 a.m. and 12 midnight.

On the 12th April the Brigade was in action and on the 13th, with the Regiment in the front line and the Buffs on their right, advanced against the enemy at Bint-al-Hassan. Whilst the enemy artillery was ineffective, machine gun and rifle fire was very troublesome, and owing to the failure of the 40th and 39th Brigades to link up our left remained in the air. After a short bombardment "B" Company of the Grenadiers rushed the position in front of them, and captured 37 prisoners, our casualties being:—1 Indian officer (Subedar Khan Mohd) and 14 Indian other ranks wounded. Next day a message was received from Brig.-General Thomson, commanding the 35th Brigade, congratulating the Grenadiers on "a very good advance, very well carried out."

Little progress was made on the 14th April, but on the 15th the Brigade became part of Marshall's column of six battalions. This column marched west through the 13th Division and covered 18 miles on the 16th April; next day it crossed the Adhaim river, when more than 1,000 prisoners were taken, 22 by the Regiment.

On the 24th, after some days spent in furnishing outposts and digging fresh trenches, the Grenadiers, as part of Thomson's column, again came under fire, having orders to push the enemy out of some mounds at Shatt-al-Adhaim. The casualties in this action were 1 killed and 4 wounded, and the Regiment was then ordered to form a right flank guard and to watch the river approaches.

During the following days the march was continued up the Adhaim, but no opposition was encountered until the 30th when the Grenadiers' casualties were 2 killed and 5 wounded, one of the latter being 2nd Lt. Nicholson.

War leave was opened this month, and drafts proceeded to India, so that the Regimental strength at the end of April was 6 British officers, 12 Indian officers and 387 Indian other ranks. On 1st May, Major Rennick, of the 95th Infantry, arrived to take over command, and Lts. Dods and Le Fleming rejoined, with three new officers, Lt. Morgan, 91st Infantry, Lt. Rogerson, 39th Garhwals, and 2nd Lt. Smith, 93rd Infantry, and 255 Indian other ranks.

It was whilst the Regiment was operating along the River Adhaim early in May that an unfortunate incident occurred. It became necessary to test the Mills Grenades with which the Regiment was supplied. The river Adhaim is a depression about a mile wide down which, at this time of year, a tiny stream, seldom more than three feet deep and a few yards wide, wended its way. There were places, however, where Tigris salmon had their haunts, and what better place than this could be found in which to test bombs. There certainly were a number of "dud" bombs, and more than once it was necessary to send to camp to fetch another box for testing. Unfortunately on the 8th May there was a premature which burst at a range of about three yards on the top of the water. There were a few sepoys close by who were uninjured, but Lt. Le Fleming, who was bomb tester this day, was unfortunate enough to be hit by a fragment of the bomb in the foot. This wound gave him much trouble; he was evacuated to Basra, and thence to Bombay, being subsequently posted to the 101st Grenadiers in Palestine.

For the first nineteen days of May the Regiment, with the Brigade, was marching, looking for an evasive enemy with whom it never got in touch. On the 20th, Baqubah was reached, and here the Grenadiers remained for the rest of the month. From now on until the end of the war the opposing forces on the Dialah front were seldom in close contact. Tents were provided for all ranks, and when they were not on fatigue duties training was carried out.

Few incidents broke the monotony, one being a fire on the 1st July, which destroyed the Mechanical Transport Company's Camp, which was only isolated owing to the material assistance given by the Regiment, and for which they received the thanks of the General Officer Commanding the 14th Division.

In June, Major J. Livesay rejoined, with 2nd Lt. Whitehead, 76th Punjabis.

On the 13th August the Regiment shifted camp to the left bank of the Dialah, and on the 18th was ordered to form part of the escort to General Thomson's column on its march to Shahraban, which took place with practically no opposition. The force arrived at its destination on the 20th August, and the Regiment marched to a camp between the Mahrut and Khorassan Canals on the 22nd, where on the 30th August it was inspected by General Maude, the Army Commander.

September and the first fortnight of October were mainly occupied in digging and wiring and patrol duties. On the 10th September a reconnaissance in force of two companies of the Grenadiers, one troop of cavalry and two guns, under Captain Christie, proceeded down the left bank of the Dialah River and located the enemy's position and guns without suffering any casualties.

On the 12th October Lt.-Colonel A. C. Edwardes took over command of the Regiment from Major Rennick. On the 14th new operations began, the Grenadiers, with the 35th Brigade, advancing and occupying the Jabal Hamrin Hills without opposition. The 28th October saw the Regiment returning to Shahraban, in which neighbourhood it remained during November employed chiefly on road and railway construction.

On the 5th November the Regiment was in one of many camps located on the banks of the Ruz Canal, and it was on this day that the last casualties of the war were received. In the morning a Turkish aeroplane, flying at a height of about 3,000 feet, came over and bombed the camps. A bomb fell about twelve yards from one of the Grenadiers' tents, with the result that one man was killed and six wounded. One of the wounded had a badly shattered knee. Captain Noble, R.A.M.C., the Regimental medical officer, realised that an immediate amputation was necessary. With the most inadequate "tools" he performed this operation, and it is gratifying to relate that the man recovered and lived for many years to enjoy his pension.

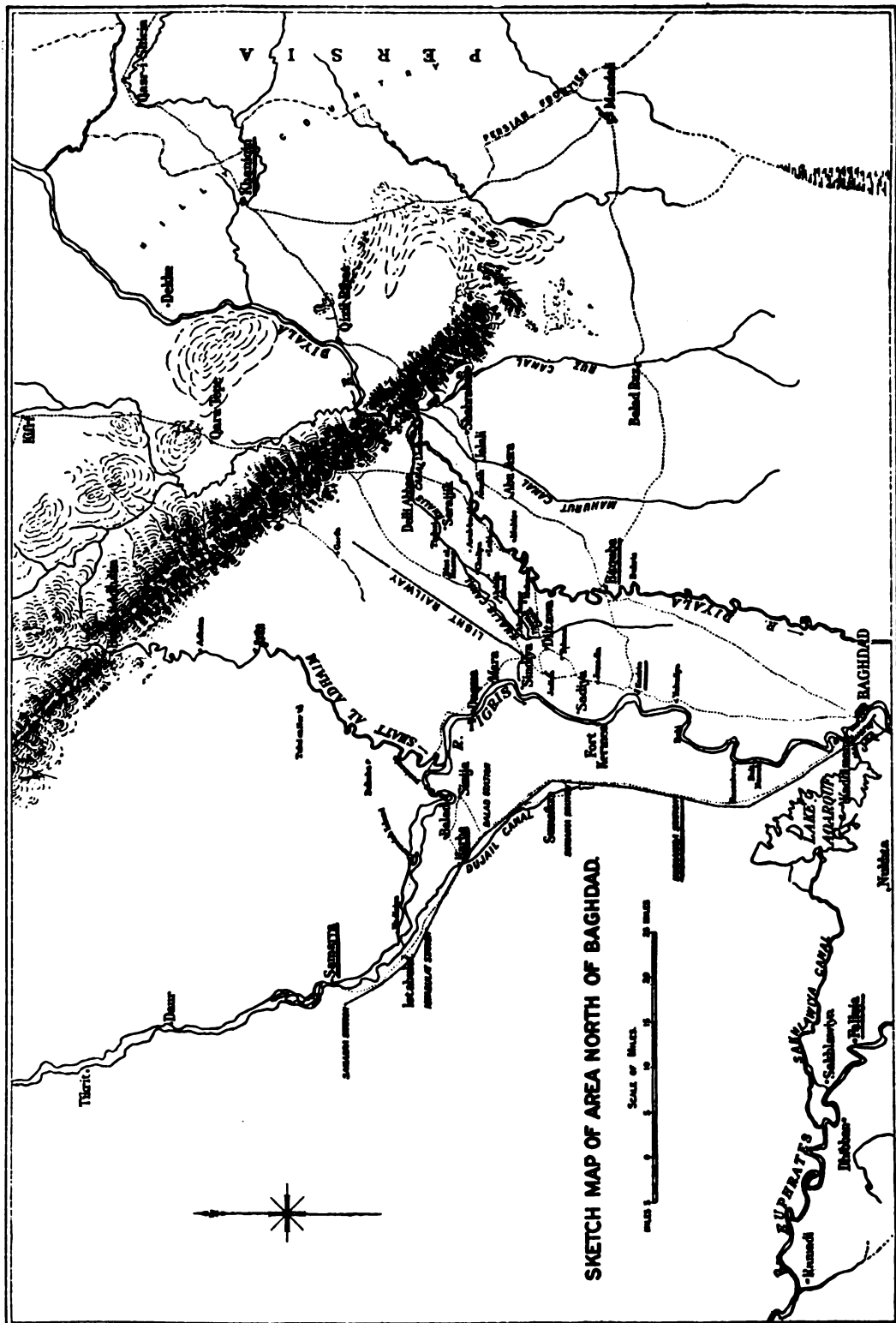
On the 12th November Lt.-Colonel Edwardes was thrown from his horse and evacuated sick, and Major Warton took over command, the strength of the Regiment at this time being 9 British officers, 14 Indian officers, 1,018 Indian other ranks.

"A" and "D" Companies of the Grenadiers on the 1st December took over the outpost line on the Jabal Hamrin preparatory to an advance of the force. During the action on the 5th December, at Qara Tepe, the Regiment was in reserve, but took over the outpost line in the evening. The operations came to an end with the retreat of the Turks, and on the 8th the Brigade and the Regiment returned to camp.

On the 10th December Lt.-Colonel Edwardes resumed command, and on the 12th the Regiment moved to Baqubah, with a detachment of one company at Abu Jisra. Lt. H. Osborne joined on the 16th.

1918

The rest of the year and the whole of January, 1918, was uneventful, except that the centenary of Koregaum Day was celebrated by the usual parade, in as far as such celebration was possible. Lt. G. Hales (I.A.R.O.), 2nd Lt. J. C. Maloney



(I.A.R.O.) and 2nd Lt. E. A. Hayes-Newington, 29th Punjabis, joined the Regiment, whilst Major C. K. V. Brown and Captain R. C. Christie, M.C., proceeded to India on being appointed to other units.

On the 6th February the Regiment returned to Camp Shahraban, and here on the 12th February the first anniversary of the assault on M 20 was observed by a ceremonial parade.

Orders were received on the 19th February for the raising of a 2nd Battalion of the Regiment, and a nucleus of 75 Indian other ranks, with Subedar Ganga Ram, I.O.M., I.D.S.M., as Subedar-Major and three jemadars for promotion to subedar left for India.

The remainder of February and the whole of March were entirely uneventful, and in April and May the Regiment was occupied in building the railway between Shahraban and the Jabal Hamrin Hills. Camp was shifted to Ruz at the end of April, otherwise nothing of importance occurred during the summer. At this camp large numbers of Jelu refugees arrived, sometimes as many as 700 in one day, and it was part of the Regimental duties to make arrangements for their reception, and for passing them on to the administrative committee.

On the 16th August Battalion Headquarters were reorganised and divided into two categories, fighting and administrative.

Hostilities with Turkey came to an end on the 1st November and a holiday was observed for the rest of the day in celebration of the Armistice signed with that country.

Armistice Day, the 11th November, 1918, was celebrated in a very unpleasant manner by the Grenadiers. It had rained steadily on the 9th and 10th, and at 1.30 p.m. on the 11th a cyclonic gale swept through the camp. Over 75 per cent. of the tents were levelled, and shortly afterwards, the water, which was lying in pools everywhere, began to rise, and there was from six to eighteen inches throughout the camp. Luckily the rain ceased at 4 p.m. when a hurried move was made to the banks of nullahs and any high ground in the neighbourhood. In the evening the display of Verey lights and rockets in the direction of the Brigade camp at Shahraban told that the Armistice with Germany had been signed, but the news was not officially received until the following day. On the 12th a new camp was made, and in the evening a display of lights and rockets and the playing of the pipe band helped all to celebrate the great occasion.

The remainder of the month passed quietly. For some time now it had been possible to take up once again that physical training of the men which had always made the Grenadiers distinguished in games and athletic sports. At the Regimental sports on the 22nd September the good results of this training, and the hard work which had been put in by officers and men, was proved by the fine showing made in the semi-military events such as runners carrying verbal messages, Lewis gunners taking their weapons into action, and endurance and accuracy in bomb-throwing. Later the Regiment highly distinguished itself in the Ruz area sports on the 2nd December, winning many firsts and seconds, and easily gaining more points than

any other regiment. A still greater distinction followed when the Regimental team qualified for the finals at Baghdad in the cross country race to represent the Mesopotamian force in England.

The team was left behind as the race was not held till after the Grenadiers had left the country. In those days every man who ran counted for a place and, unfortunately, one man ran a large thorn into his foot early in the race and finished almost last. As it was Grenadiers gained the second and third individual places, and as a team was placed third.

In November the following awards were notified :—

Military Cross.—Temp. Captain J. A. Noble, M.B., R.A.M.C., medical officer of the Regiment since September, 1916.

Mention in Despatches.—Lt. (acting Captain) E. R. S. Dods, M.C., Subedar Tota Singh, Subedar Yar Mohd, 3102 Naik Fazal Ellahi, 1829 Naik Kesri Singh, 2746 Havildar Mangla Ram, 2107 Col.-Havildar Mukand Singh, 3771 Sepoy Ram Singh.

1919

Koregaum Day, the 1st January, 1919, was celebrated as usual. On the 14th January, Captain J. A. Noble, M.C., who had served so long as medical officer with the Grenadiers in Mesopotamia, was transferred to home establishment.

On the 2nd February orders were received that the Regiment was to remove to Basra *en route* to India on the 10th of the month, the Grenadiers thus being the first Indian regiment to leave Mesopotamia. This was owing to the fact that the majority of the Regiment had been on continuous field service since August, 1913, with the exception of a six months break at Poona to recover from the devastating climate of Muscat.

The Regiment entrained at Ruz for Basra on the 5th February, arriving at Kut-el-Amara next day, thence proceeding down stream to Amara and Nahr Umar, where it arrived on the 8th February, a strange contrast to the advance up the Tigris when every foot of ground advanced had to be fought for.

Whilst waiting for orders to embark, the Grenadiers celebrated, on the 12th February, the second anniversary of the action of M 20, and on the 22nd and 25th embarked in two detachments on the S.S. *Barjora* and *Barpita*. The transports arrived at Bombay on the 1st and 3rd March, where the Regiment was welcomed by the reception committee, and entrained for Mhow, which was reached on the 5th March.

The officers present with the regiment on its departure from Mesopotamia were:— Lt.-Colonel A. C. Edwardes, Commandant; Major C. P. F. Warton, Second-in-Command; Captain E. R. S. Dods, M.C., Adjutant; Captain P. Hales, Captain H. F. Bloxham, Captain W. C. Collinge and Captain J. A. Rogerson; Lieutenants J. C. Maloney, F. B. Wilkinson, E. A. Hayes-Newington and A. V. Drake; Lt. K. I. Johns, I.M.S., Medical Officer; Indian officers, 14; Indian other ranks, 1,014.

On the 18th March the official amalgamation of the Regiment and the Depot took place, at which date the strength was :—British officers 20, Indian officers 29, Indian other ranks 1,719.

Throughout March demobilisation went on, and all available ranks were sent on furlough.

Recruiting badges were awarded to :—Subedar Jafar Ali, I.O.M. (" B " Company), Jemadar Din Mohd (" B " Company), and 1571 L/Naik (temporary Havildar) Kilol Singh (" C " Company).

CHAPTER XVI

FROM 1919 TO THE PRESENT DAY

1919

DURING the spring of 1919 there was certain amount of civil unrest in various parts of India. In consequence of this a mixed company, consisting of a platoon from each company of the Grenadiers, together with similar companies from other regiments, was despatched to Ahmedabad on the 14th April, in connection with the rioting which became serious about this time. Ahmedabad was the birthplace of Gandhi and full of sedition.

The Company, however, returned to Mhow on the 24th May, having had neither fighting nor casualties. But at the beginning of this month far more serious trouble materialised on the always unrestful North-West Frontier.

War was declared against the Amir of Afghanistan, and on the 8th May orders to mobilise were received. All demobilisation was stopped and leave cancelled, whilst 200 demobilised men were re-enlisted.

On the 7th June the Divisional Commander presented Indian Distinguished Service Medals earned in Mesopotamia.

On the 13th June the Commander-in-Chief issued a special order to be published in Regimental Orders thanking all ranks of the Army in India for their services during the recent civil disturbances.

In June, 1919, the Indian Contingent left for England to take part in the peace celebrations.

The following represented the Regiment :—Subedar Major Jaffar Ali, I.O.M., 2746 Company Havildar Major Mangla Ram, 2578 Lance-Naik Manga Khan and 3206 Lance-Naik Ahmad Khan, I.D.S.M. They returned on the 10th October to India.

The 24th June saw the Regiment entraining for Quetta to join the Baluchistan Field Force, the strength being 12 British officers, 12 Indian officers and 647 Indian other ranks. The officers who accompanied the Regiment were :—Lt.-Colonel A. C. Edwardes, Commandant ; Captains E. R. S. Dods, M.C. (Adjutant), H. F. Bloxham and J. A. Rogerson ; Lieutenants G. Hales, J. R. Wilson, V. T. Forsyth, A. H. Scott, F. B. Wilkinson, E. A. Hayes-Newington and W. J. Gosden, with Captain H. J. H. Symons, M.C., I.M.S., as Medical Officer.

The Grenadiers arrived at Pishin, via Quetta, on 1st the July, and " B " Company proceeded at once on detachment to guard the railway. On the 24th July a second detachment, namely " D " Company, under Captain H. F. Bloxham, set out for Hindubagh, together with two sections of No. 19 Motor Machine Gun Battery,

halting the night after a 24 miles march at Khanozai. Here the railway bridge, set on fire by the enemy, was still burning, and the fire was extinguished by "D" Company, after which the night passed peacefully.

"B" Company, under Captain Rogerson, joined Captain Bloxham at this camp, and Hindubagh was reached on the 26th July. Here Captain Bloxham took over command of the post from the previous officer commanding, who had been wounded in the fighting of the 19th July.

On the 28th July the tribesmen attempted another attack, some 300 of them seizing the village of Karezgi, within half a mile of the picquet line. This was reinforced, and the enemy engaged at long range, whilst a machine gun section and a squadron of 3rd Skinner's Horse, which formed part of the garrison of Hindubagh, attacked the village. The action continued until dusk, when the enemy withdrew, and next day Lt. Hales, with "B" Company, occupied the village, and put it in a state of defence. There was no more fighting and the Regiment had no casualties. On the 8th August a peace treaty was signed with Afghanistan, and hostilities were at an end; the Grenadiers, however, remained at Pishin for the remainder of the year.

On the 1st July and 11th November the messages of the King-Emperor with relation to the signature of the peace treaty and the anniversary of the armistice were published in Army Orders.

Awards for services in Mesopotamia and Afghanistan were made during the year as follows:—Lt.-Colonel A. C. Edwardes, C.B.E.; Major C. P. F. Warton, O.B.E.; 4441 Lance-Naik Hothi Singh, I.D.S.M. In addition the following were mentioned in despatches:—Lt.-Colonel A. C. Edwardes, Captain H. F. Bloxham, 2612 Havildar Basti Ram, 3212 Havildar Chanu Khan, 2820 Sepoy Gangadhar Singh, 4441 Lance-Naik Hothi Singh, 2222 Havildar Hukmi Ram, 2456 Havildar Lal Khan, 2371 Havildar Rehmat Khan, 2529 Havildar Shiuji Ram, and 3443 Havildar Shibcharan Singh.

1920

On the 1st January Koregaum Day was celebrated at Pishin, and until the 23rd April the Regiment's stay there was uneventful. That evening news was received that a party of tribesmen, estimated to be 2,000 strong, had raided into the Barshore Valley. A mobile column was formed, under Captain E. R. S. Dods, M.C., with Lieutenants Fellows and C. V. Ashe, M.C., consisting of 26 men of the 13th Lancers and about 100 Grenadiers. This column marched for four and a half hours from 7.30 p.m. that night, and again for six hours the next day without gaining definite news of the locality of the raiders, who, that evening, were reported to be in another valley distant about eight miles. Between the two valleys were a succession of ranges of mountains about 2,000 feet higher than the level of the Barshore Valley. Next day this little force advanced to deal with the raiders. The Risaldar in charge of the cavalry, exceeding his orders, moved too far ahead, was

ambushed, and he and eight of his men were killed. Meanwhile, the Grenadiers advancing up three spurs eventually came to the top of the first range.

The remainder of the cavalry were then collected and brought into reserve, and a party of the raiders who had followed them up were soon met with, being driven back with loss, but a further advance on our part was in turn held up by the raiders, who were numerous enough to be able to threaten both flanks.

The position was held till dusk when casualties were collected and the column withdrew to its bivouac. In this action Lt. Fellows was slightly wounded and four other ranks killed and ten wounded. The raiders carried their casualties away with them. On the evening of the 26th the remainder of the Grenadiers, with a squadron of cavalry, arrived, and on the 27th the battlefield and the valley where the raiders had encamped were visited, but by this time the enemy had retired. For his gallantry in leading his men and subsequently going to the rescue of some wounded Subedar Mansar Ali received a bar to his I.D.S.M.

A state of uneasiness still continued on the frontier during this year, and detachments of the Grenadiers served with moveable columns operating in the Barshore Valley and Toba Plateau in July and August. On the 9th August, "B" and "C" Companies, under Captain Forde, Lt. Hadden and Lt. Ashe, M.C., relieved the garrison at Hindubagh, and on the 19th August Captain R. C. Christie, M.C., proceeded to Hindubagh to command this detachment.

The 16th November saw the Regiment transferred from Pishin to Quetta, and on the 1st December the Depot arrived from Mhow and was amalgamated with the Regiment. Just previous to this Subedar-Major Jaffar Ali Khan, I.O.M., was gazetted Hon. Lieutenant.

1921

1921 was on the whole a very uneventful year for the Grenadiers, but on the 1st January the Koregaum Centenary, three years overdue, was celebrated.

At the end of January the Duke of Connaught held a ceremonial Durbar at Delhi, and a Colour Party from the Grenadiers went there to represent the Regiment, consisting of Subedar-Major Tota Singh (Jat), Subedar Mansar Ali, I.D.S.M. (Sudhan), 2746 Havildar-Major Mangla Ram (Jat), 2916 Havildar Natha Singh (Gujar) and 3245 Lance-Naik Surja Ram (Jat).

Lt.-Colonel A. C. Edwardes, C.B.E., issued on the 23rd March his farewell order to the Regiment on his retirement, leaving on record his great appreciation of the assistance and loyal support of all ranks during his tenure of command, and saying that he would always remember his twenty-five years in the Grenadiers as some of the happiest of his life.

Major C. P. F. Warton, O.B.E., acted as officiating Commandant until October, when Major W. B. Roberts, D.S.O., 101st Grenadiers, arrived to take over command. On the 7th July the King confirmed the appointment of Brigadier-General S. M. Edwardes, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., to be Colonel of the Regiment.

Midnight of the 31st August in this year was fixed by Order in Council as

the date of the termination of the war, and on the 12th October the Regiment left Quetta for Rajkote, on relief, with the knowledge that they were shortly to embark for Hong Kong.

The year 1921 saw the first of the big reorganisation movements which affected the whole of the Indian Army. Hitherto regiments had been linked in groups of three, and on service each regiment left its own depot behind. Regiments were now called battalions, and from five to seven battalions formed a group. In each group one battalion was numbered ten and called the training battalion where all recruits were trained.

The Grenadiers became the 2nd Battalion of the 4th Group, and its title was 2nd Battalion 4th Group (102nd K.E.O. Grenadiers). The other battalions in the group were:—1st Battalion, 101st Grenadiers; 3rd Battalion, 108th Infantry; 4th Battalion, 109th Infantry; 5th Battalion, 112th Infantry; 10th Battalion, 113th Infantry.

The reorganisation led to changes of class composition, and no less than six other battalions furnished drafts for the Grenadiers, who must in future be referred to as the Battalion instead of the Regiment.

Its new class composition was as follows:—one company Rajputana Jats, one company Mahrattas, one company Mers and Merats, one company Rajputana Mohamedans.

1922

January, 1922, saw the Grenadiers preparing to start for the further east, and on the 1st February they embarked at Karachi on R.M.S. *Dufferin*. As the Battalion, whilst stationed in China, would be paid by special funds, not more than 12 British officers were allowed to accompany it, and the remainder were posted to new regiments. In this reposting of officers the Regiment lost the services of Captain R. C. Christie, M.C., who had served with the Grenadiers prior to the Great War, and who had gained his Military Cross with them during that heroic struggle at M 20. Captain Christie was now transferred, curiously enough, to the 37th Dogras, the regiment with which the Grenadiers had served in the 35th Brigade throughout the Mesopotamian campaign, as the result of which all British officers of each of these regiments had been made permanent honorary members of each others messes. The strength on embarkation for China was as follows:—Major W. B. Roberts, D.S.O., Commandant; Major F. A. B. Johnstone, Captain H. F. Norman (who left the Grenadiers at Singapore, being ordered to join the 1/70th Burma Rifles), Captains E. R. S. Dods, M.C., R. E. le Fleming, M.C., H. F. Bloxham, V. T. Forsyth, R. M. Newton-King, B. S. Hey, G. A. Crawford and E. A. Hayes-Newington; Lt. A. C. Thomas; Subedar-Major Tota Singh, Subedars Daji Sawant, I.D.S.M., Malla Rawat, Chimna Ram, Mana Rawat, M.S.M., Kajju Khan, Nanoo Singh, Dost Mohd Khan and Yeshwantrao Mane; Jemadars Santu Chauhan, Wazira, Himta Rawat, Anandrao Chauhan, Malik Mohd, Puran Singh, Mohd Umar Khan, Mangla Ram, M.S.M., Basti Ram, Ramu Ram, M.S.M., with 761 Indian other ranks.

The *Dufferin* arrived at Hong Kong on the 17th February, and the Grenadiers marched to Whitfield Barracks, Kowloon, on the mainland.

The Battalion had arrived in the midst of a strike of Chinese seamen, and was called upon almost at once, and on several occasions to support the civil power in suppressing riots, and in preventing strikers from leaving the colony. On one occasion a body of about 2,000 strikers assumed a very threatening attitude when opposed by "D" Company, under Captain Bloxham, and ordered to return to Hong Kong by Mr. King, of the Hong Kong Police Force. Before the strikers could be induced to turn back the Grenadiers were obliged to open fire, and a few casualties were inflicted.

The strike ended on the 9th March, and a month later the Prince of Wales arrived in H.M.S. *Renown*, and was very enthusiastically received in the colony. On the 7th April he inspected the Grenadiers, and his command of Hindustani was especially noted as he spoke to the men in the ranks.

On the 12th May, Major W. B. Roberts, D.S.O., was promoted Lt.-Colonel on permanent appointment to command the Grenadiers.

For his services in the Great War Captain E. R. S. Dods, M.C., was awarded the Order of the Crown of Roumania this year.

1923

The remainder of the year was uneventful, but the beginning of January, 1923, was signalised by a further change in the name and title of the Battalion. It now became, The 2nd Battalion 4th Bombay Grenadiers (King Edward's Own).

In August there was a most destructive typhoon with a wind velocity of 130 miles an hour, which wrecked more than twenty ships in the harbour. In another sense, too, the atmosphere was stormy all through this year. Civil war was raging in China, and there was always the possibility of the belligerents retiring, or being driven across the frontier into British territory. Accordingly, the Battalion was ordered to keep one company always in readiness to proceed to the frontier, and on the 8th November "A" Company actually moved there, and witnessed at close quarters the retreat of the troops of General Chang before the victorious Sun Yat Sen. The services of this company were, however, not required.

1924

Again, on the 19th October, 1924, a detachment of "B" Company, of two Indian Officers and 65 Indian other ranks, under Captain E. R. S. Dods, M.C., was sent by steamer to Shameen. Shameen is the international settlement at Canton. It is situated on the banks of the river, and is surrounded by water as a canal interposes between it and the city. Three quarters of the city of Canton was burnt out at this time, but the Chinese made no attempt to fight their way into the settlement, and the two bridges across the canal, which were well secured by iron gates, were held without any difficulty. The detachment returned to Hong Kong on the 3rd November, and shortly afterwards Captain Dods proceeded to the Staff College, Camberley.

1925

On the 2nd March, 1925, the Grenadiers left China for Bombay, *en route* for Cannanore, embarking in S.S. *Derbyshire*, and arriving in India once more on the 16th March. It is interesting to note that in returning to this station, the Grenadiers were back in the neighbourhood where they were raised 130 years before.

In November of this year Queen Alexandra died, and a wreath was sent to her funeral by the Battalion.

1926

March, 1926, is memorable for the award of Battle Honours for the Great War, the following being those selected to be carried by the 4th Bombay Grenadiers, those in which the Battalion shared being in black type:—

"EGYPT, 1916-17," "GAZA," "Megiddo," "NABLUS," "PALESTINE, 1917-18," "Aden," "TIGRIS, 1916," "KUT-EL-AMARA, 1917," "BAGHDAD," "SHARQAT," "MESOPOTAMIA, 1915-18," "EAST AFRICA, 1914-16."

A Battle Honour, "Afghanistan, 1919," was also awarded to the Regiment for its services in the third Afghan war.

On the 10th August Major C. P. F. Warton, O.B.E., was appointed Commandant, *vice* Lt.-Colonel W. B. Roberts, D.S.O., and promoted Lt.-Colonel.

It was during this year that the battalion lost one of the few remaining pre-war officers. Captain R. C. C. Liston had recently finished a tour of duty with Imperial Service Troops at Gilgit (Kashmir). For some time he had been in failing health, and it was with great regret that the Battalion learnt that he had passed away whilst in hospital at Wellington (Ootacamund) on the 10th June.

1927

The annual inspection at the beginning of 1927, made in February, led to a very good report, when the Brigade Commander made the comment that the appearance of the men, their work on parade and the whole internal economy of the Battalion were all good, and such as was expected from "a regiment with your high reputation to maintain."

On the 31st October the Battalion was inspected by His Excellency Field Marshal Sir William R. Birdwood, Bart., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G., C.I.E., D.S.O., LL.D., Commander-in-Chief, who expressed himself as being very satisfied at the turn out and appearance of the men.

1928

When the usual Koregaum Parade was held on the 1st January, 1928, there was an interesting innovation, for Captain Staunton's sword, presented to the Battalion in 1926 by Miss M. Cahill, a surviving descendent of Captain Staunton, was carried for the first time by the Havildar-Major, a ceremony which is more fully described later.

1929-1930

Another reorganisation took place in 1929, the Battalion becoming a Jat class Battalion. Again, on the 23rd November, news was received that the 1st and 2nd Battalions were to be transferred into the 9th Jat Group, the 3rd and 4th Battalions being disbanded. The composition to be one company E.P. Jats, one company Rajputana Jats, and one company Rajputana Mussulmans, with a machine gun company of three sections, one from each of the above classes.

In December the Battalion left for Ahmednagar. On the 9th August, 1930, Lt.-Colonel C. P. Paige, C.I.E., D.S.O., was appointed to command, *vice* Lt.-Colonel C. P. F. Warton.

Colonel Warton had completed close on 30 years' continuous service with the Battalion and, with the exception of Captain Dods, was the last remaining officer of those who had mobilised with the Grenadiers in 1915, and of whom so many fell in Mesopotamia.

During the early part of this year, after the reorganisation of November, 1929, the fate of the Bombay Grenadiers—as Grenadiers—hung in the balance.

For some months it was feared that with the breaking up of the 4th Bombay Grenadiers Regiment the titles of both Battalions were to be lost.

This would have meant far more than the loss of an ancient and honoured title ; it would have been equivalent to the loss of a battle honour, and that one of the most marked and enviable possible in an army. For the title of " Grenadier " as applied to a regiment or battalion has never been given in the British or Indian Army except as a specific honour for some particularly brilliant service.

In the British Army the 1st Foot Guards in July, 1815, were given the title of " 1st, or Grenadier Regiment of Foot Guards " as a direct reward for their services at Waterloo, and permitted to adopt as a Regiment the bearskin cap, hitherto only worn by the Grenadier Company.

In the Indian Army there were, at one time, three other Grenadier battalions, besides the Bombay Grenadiers, two in the army of Bengal and one in the Madras Army, and in all instances the title was gained as a " battle honour," and accompanied with other special marks of distinction.

The 1st Battalion of the Bombay Grenadiers received their title for their services at the Siege of Mangalore ; the 2nd Battalion for Koregaum, and it was an honour such as this which—so it seemed at first—was likely to be swept away by an Army Order.

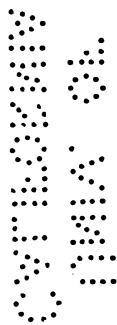
However, most fortunately, if such a decision was made it was reconsidered, and by a memorandum of the 6th March, to take effect from the 1st April, 1930, it was decided that " the 1st and 2nd Battalions 4th Bombay Grenadiers will remain a separate Regiment, retaining their present titles. His Majesty The King has graciously consented to remain Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment."

The title which they won on the 1st January, 1818, and which they sustained untarnished through a century of peace and war until the greatest of all wars came to an end in November, 1918, is still theirs. And all who have studied the records



Group of Officers taken at the farewell to Subedar-Major Mangla Ram, M.S.M., who was proceeding on pension, Ahmednagar, 1933.

(Opposite page 140).



of their history will have no doubt of one thing more, that if called upon once again to display their old qualities of bravery, steadfastness and loyalty, the Grenadiers will prove that the same motives still inspire them, that it is not only in name, but in spirit and tradition that they remain the BOMBAY GRENADIERS.

On the 8th May, 1930, at short notice, a party of just over 100 men, under Captain R. R. Reed, was despatched to Sholapur in "aid of the civil power." The party consisted of "C" Company (Rajputana Mussulmans), organised in three platoons owing to their numerical weakness at the time, and one platoon "A" Company (Rajputana Jats).

It was met by the Collector (District Magistrate) who explained the situation to the company commander. Owing to Congress propaganda Sholapur City, with a population of 120,000, of which 18,000 were mill hands, was completely out of hand. Armed police parties were unable to prevent rioting. Liquor shops and toddy palm trees had been destroyed; the law courts had been completely burned out; police posts had been gutted and two unarmed policemen, who could not, or would not, get away, had been murdered. All the police, about 100 strong, and about 30 ranks of the Great Indian Peninsular Railway Regiment A.F. (I), under Major R. S. Moberly, V.D., were now concentrated at the railway station and the police lines. The European population from the civil lines had been collected at the railway station and the women and children had just been evacuated to Poona by train.

The troops bivouacked in the Post Office compound near the railway station, and a patrol of police and troops in motor omnibuses found the city quiet that night. On the 9th and the 10th May platoon patrols in omnibuses, always accompanied by a magistrate, continually patrolled the passable roads of the city. The District Magistrate had issued an order forbidding people to collect in crowds, and the object of the patrols was to enforce this order. At first the inhabitants were terrified of the troops, but they soon began to take little notice of them. Crowds collected and watched the troops from a safe distance, and no magistrate would give the patrol commander a written order to disperse them. On the afternoon of the 10th a platoon patrol, under Subedar Abdul Aziz, was forced to halt in a narrow street owing to an omnibus breaking down. It was soon surrounded by a crowd of about 8,000, the foremost men of the crowd being within five yards of the omnibuses, in spite of the magistrate's repeated orders to disperse. Subedar Abdul Aziz, failing to get orders to disperse the crowd, moved his patrol on until he came to a wider place, some of his men pushing the broken-down omnibus. The patrol was followed by a hostile jeering crowd shouting Congress slogans, but the magistrate refused to order the Subedar to disperse the crowd. The latter thought it high time that some action should be taken, and gave the order "Standing load." The effect was immediate; the crowd dispersed hurriedly, and the patrol returned to the railway station unmolested. A strong patrol accompanied by the District Magistrate then set out. The crowds avoided

it, but they were active in damaging some of the police posts. The evacuated City Police Station was found with a Congress flag flying on it and its furniture burning in the road.

It was then decided that one company, unaided by police, was insufficient to control the city, and the civil authorities asked for a whole battalion. On the 11th May Lt.-Colonel C. P. Paige, C.I.E., D.S.O., arrived with the remainder of the battalion, less "B" Company on leave and the M.G. Company left at Ahmednagar. Motor omnibus patrols were continued and "C" Company was posted in a school in the city. Congress volunteers were active pretending to regulate traffic, though probably passing on information about patrols. On the morning of the 12th May "C" Company was recalled to Battalion Headquarters at the Post Office, and the Congress Volunteers took over control of the city, appointing their own officials. The civil authorities refused to send police into the city, and martial law was declared. The 2nd Battalion Royal Ulster Rifles now arrived from Poona, but Colonel Paige continued to command military forces at Sholapur. On May the 13th the Battalion and the Royal Ulster Rifles marched into the city and occupied about a dozen posts. Force headquarters were at the Post Office, Battalion headquarters and one platoon were at the Municipal Boys' School. Martial law regulations were promulgated and patrols on foot went all over the city. A few hundred arrests for breaking martial law regulations were made, chiefly for breaches of the Curfew Order; most of the prisoners were warned and released, the remainder being sent before a very effective military tribunal. Among those arrested were four men who were alleged to have been responsible for the murder of the policemen on the 8th May. Several months later they were found guilty by a civil court. The inhabitants of the city soon realised that an order was something to be obeyed, and the number of military posts and patrols was gradually reduced. On the 16th May, the mill hands started work again. Officers' patrols were, however, continually on the move at night until the 22nd May. The police were gradually brought in to perform their usual duties, and from the 25th May they were able to carry on without active assistance from the troops.

In the evening of the 17th May, Captain Maclaren and Subedar Farid Khan disguised themselves, and were driven out to a village a few miles away where certain wanted persons were thought to be hiding. They quietly reconnoitred the place, and in the early hours of the morning Captain MacLaren, with "C" Company, and some police surrounded the village arresting several wanted men.

As soon as the police had settled down the troops were only required as a reserve. In their cramped, temporary quarters they had a very dull time. On the 17th June "B" Company arrived, and "C" Company returned to Ahmednagar. On the 24th July the remainder of the Battalion returned to Ahmednagar, except "B" Company, which eventually rejoined the Battalion on the 22nd September.

The discipline and patience of all ranks, especially during the days preceding the declaration of martial law, were very praiseworthy.

It is interesting to note that exactly 100 years before the Battalion had been sent to Sholapur, also at short notice.

1931

The year 1931 was uneventful except for an inspection on the 29th July by His Excellency Sir Philip W. Chetwode, Bart., G.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., Commander-in-Chief, who expressed his pleasure at the turn out of the Battalion, and said that the arms drill was as good as any he had seen on his tour.

1932-1933

In March, 1932, it was with great regret that it was found necessary to dispense with the services of the string band as the cost of its upkeep had become prohibitive.

October of this year saw the appointment of Lt.-Colonel C. E. M. Western as Commandant, vice Lt.-Colonel C. P. Paige, C.I.E., D.S.O., retired.

In the spring of 1933, the Grenadiers were stationed at Ahmednagar, but under orders to move to Manzai in Waziristan, to relieve the 1st Battalion 4th Grenadiers and here this history comes to a close.

APPENDICES.

APPENDIX I.

THE KOREGAUM PARADE

THERE is no actual date from which one can be definitely certain that a memorial parade in honour of the battle of Koregaum was held, but it is more than probable that some commemoration has taken place on the 1st January of each year since the battle was fought in the year 1818.

The actual ceremonial parade as now laid down dates in all probability, with slight variations only, from the early eighties.

It commences with the Battalion drawn up in line with the Havildar-Major carrying the Koregaum sword and Colonel Staunton's medals in position between the Colours.

The Colours and Band are then marched to the front, when drums are piled and the Colours and the Sword are rested on them.

Arms are then piled, and the British officers and men are marched successively in front of the Colours, wreaths being placed on them. The first is hung by the Commanding Officer upon the Battalion Colour, on behalf of the British officers ; the second by the wife of the senior officer of the Regiment present on the King's Colour, on behalf of the ladies of the Regiment. On the Regimental Call being sounded by massed buglers wreaths are placed on the Battalion Colour by the Subedar-Major on behalf of the Indian officers, and by each of the senior Indian officers on behalf of the men of his company. It is interesting to note that the only wreath placed on the King's Colour is hung there by the senior lady of the Battalion, the origin of which custom is believed to be that when the ceremony was instituted it was regarded as being a fitting tribute to Her Majesty Queen Victoria, who was reigning at the time.

Arms are then unpiled, and to the tune of the Koregaum march the Colours, together with the sword and wreath, are trooped.

After the troop, the Battalion gives three cheers in memory of the " Victory at Koregaum," and this concludes the parade.

It is interesting that though the normal custom is for the senior lady of the Battalion to place the one and only wreath on the King's Colour, this is not so when Royalty is present, as was the case in the year 1889 when the Duchess of Connaught duly garlanded the Queen's Colour.

It was only on the 1st January, 1928, that the Battalion was able to include Colonel Staunton's presentation sword and medals in the Koregaum parade, which make the ceremony unique in the armies of the world to-day.



The Colours, 1913.

(Opposite page 146).

Digitized by Google

THE KOREGAUM SWORD

The Koregaum Sword, now one of the most treasured possessions of the Battalion, is the Sword of Honour, preserved in almost perfect condition, which was presented to Captain Staunton in commemoration of the battle by the Honourable East India Company. It was given to the Grenadiers by Miss M. Cahill, a descendant of Captain Staunton, in 1926, together with his medals. In December, 1926, prior to being despatched to India they were sent to Buckingham Palace for the King's inspection. His Majesty showed great interest in these historical relics.

A proof of the value which the Staunton family rightly set upon the Sword is shown in a passage from the will of Francis French Staunton's brother, Major John Staunton, of the 13th Light Infantry, who on his death left it to his nephew, Thomas Staunton Cahill, a surgeon in the service of the Honourable East India Company. In this will, dated 1845, Major Staunton speaks of the Sword "bearing a highly honourable inscription, which was presented to my late brother, Lt.-Colonel Francis F. Staunton, by the Honourable East India Company as a mark of their high sense of his gallantry and meritorious services."

THE KOREGAUM COAT

Yet another article of historical interest in possession of the Grenadiers is the Koregaum Coat. It was during an interval at a regimental entertainment on the 1st January, 1913, that Vyankatrao Cundojee, son of Cundojee Mullojee, who fought at the Battle of Koregaum, and was afterwards promoted Jemadar, presented to the Regiment a uniform coat worn by his father on that historic occasion. Lt.-Col. S. M. Edwardes received the coat on behalf of the Regiment, thanking the donor, who was caretaker of the monument at Koregaum, and saying that the gift would be preserved amongst the most honoured of the Regimental possessions.

APPENDIX II.

THE COLOURS.

THE Colours of an Indian regiment have, if possible, an even deeper and more religious meaning for all ranks than those of a British unit. From the earliest days of the army in India they have been the object of reverence, the sacred emblem upon which all recruits took the oath to "serve the Honourable Company faithfully and truly against all their enemies . . . and never to abandon my Colours." How well the sepoys kept that solemn oath this history has many times shown.

As far back as 1759 it is noted that the "Colour men are commonly chosen out of the company from the best and bravest men in it," and were first for promotion.

The white and crimson Colours of the 102nd Grenadiers have seen many changes since, in 1803, the first battle honour, the Sphinx for Egypt, was emblazoned upon them. They had been in action still earlier at that first engagement in the mountains of Wynaad, during the second year of the Regiment's life, when the gallant Major Cameron, who raised it, died in the very act of calling his men to "Save the Colours."

This Colour, which was taken away by the enemy, was afterwards restored to the Regiment by the Pyche Rajah, and when, at the end of 1796, the Corps was reconstituted, becoming the 2nd Battalion of the 1st Regiment, the Colours went with it as is shown by an order of that date.

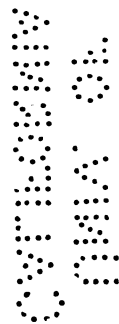
Six sets of Colours are on record, and of the whereabouts of the first two stands nothing can be traced.

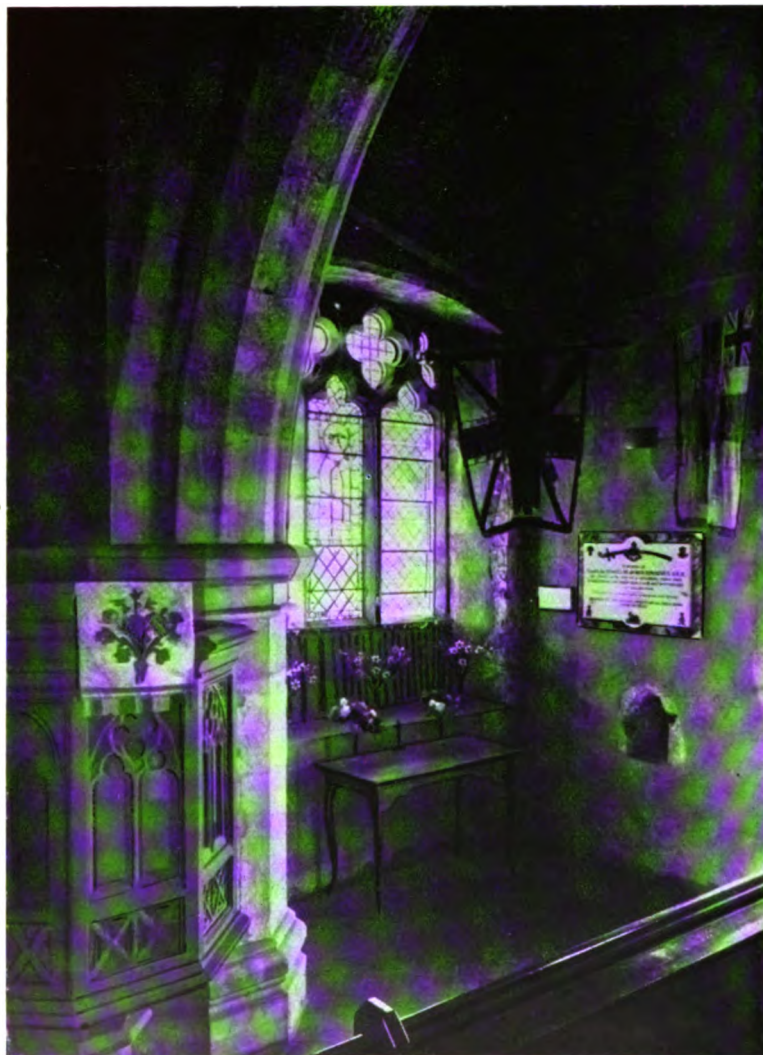
The Colours which were in action at the Ellacherum Pass, in Egypt, at Kirkee and at Koregaum were superseded in 1823 by a set which remained in use until 1847. In a letter relative to these earlier Colours written in 1913 by General Sir Stanley de Burgh Edwardes, who joined the Regiment in 1857, he says that in early days Government was very particular regarding the return of the old Colours, and that they were hung as a rule in the Arsenal of Fort George, Bombay, or in Bombay Cathedral, until they fell to pieces.

Sir Stanley Edwardes goes on to say that in his time a piece of the old Koregaum Colour was stitched on to the new, but this famous fragment does not appear to have survived later than the stand of Colours in use in his day, that is those in use from 1865 to 1880.

The Colours in use from 1847 to 1865 were sent to Bombay Cathedral; those which superseded them in 1865 are in the possession of His Majesty The King at Sandringham, having been sent there in 1880.

Those in use from 1880 to 1911 hang now in St. Nicholas' Church, Sandhurst,





The Colours of 1880—1911 and the Memorial Tablet erected in Memory of General Sir Stanley de Burgh Edwardes, K.C.B., in St. Nicholas Church, Sandhurst, Kent.

(Opposite page 149).

Kent, having been replaced by the present stand, from which, for the first time, the "small union" was removed from the Regimental Colour in accordance with the new order of 1884.

The set of Colours now in St. Nicholas' Church, Sandhurst, were placed there in 1922 by the special wish of the Indian ranks of the Regiment in memory of the long association with the Grenadiers of General Sir Stanley Edwardes, over whose memorial they hang.

The Colours in 1911 which replaced them were presented to the Regiment by the King in person at Delhi, and it was on this occasion, as has already been recorded in the history, that His Majesty said, in giving the Colours, that they were to be "consecrated as you will." They were accordingly dedicated to the service of the Regiment by religious rites held by Mussulmans and Hindus in turn, attended in both cases by all the British officers.

The Colours at Sandhurst are noteworthy for bearing an honour which is not officially held by the 102nd Grenadiers, that of "Persia," where, as we have seen, their Light Company fought.

Another curious fact connected with the Regiment's battle honours, although in this case it was not emblazoned upon the Colours, is that by a General Order of 1889, they were temporarily given two to which they were not entitled, that of "Mysore and the Carnatic, 1780-84" and that of "Mysore, 1790-92," both campaigns having taken place before the Regiment was raised.

An arduous but "un-honoured" campaign in which the Regiment took part was that in the Southern Mahratta country in 1844-45, with the capture of Panulla and Powanghur, and it was suggested, when a War Office Committee to consider battle honours was formed in 1910 that they should put forward a claim for this together with the Queen's Royal West Surrey Regiment, under whose commanding officer the Grenadiers fought on this occasion. Owing to the Great War this claim, however, never materialised.

APPENDIX III.

REGIMENTAL MUSIC.

THE most distinctive piece of music connected with the Regiment is the " Koregaum March," which is played at the Koregaum Parade during the Trooping of the Colours and the Sword.

The " Koregaum March " is supposed to be founded upon an eastern air, which, so the story runs, was heard during the Zhob Campaign in the northern mountains, where the Regiment played an important part.

The Battalion March " The Back of Bennachie," sometimes called " Whar Gadia Rins," is a Scottish air for the pipes.

In connection with this an interesting event in the musical history of the Regiment was the introduction, under Lt.-Colonel Mackenzie, who commanded the Grenadiers from 1896 to 1902, of the Pipe Band.

Under the special order issued by the Commander-in-Chief in 1901 allotting different sets of tartan to the various Indian commands, the Grenadier pipers wore streamers and pipe-covers of the " Old Stewart " tartan. But in 1925 permission was asked and obtained from Lady Seaforth, head of the Clan, to wear the Mackenzie tartan as pipe-covers, streamers and plaids.

APPENDIX IV.

REGIMENTAL SILVER AND MORE MODERN TROPHIES.

AMONGST the possessions of the Regiment are two beautiful Kutch work silver champagne coolers which were presented in 1857 by General Jacob, great-uncle of Field Marshal Sir Claud Jacob.

There is also a portrait of Sir Charles Napier given by himself.

The Abyssinian Processional Cross given to the Regiment by Lord Napier of Magdala was presented by Lt.-General G. H. W. Fagan to the Bombay Cathedral in 1889 when he was commanding the Grenadiers. The reason for this presentation was that Colonel Fagan, Colonel James, Major Ryves and Colonel Peile were all stricken in turn with grievous illness, which resulted in the men of the Regiment petitioning that the Cross, which had been taken from a church, should be restored.

The Cross was originally taken from the Church of St. Michael of Magdala when Magdala was captured in 1868, and was returned to the Abyssinians in 1926 at the time when his Majesty the King returned the golden throne of that country to its original owners.

Of more recent trophies are the following : firstly, a fuse cap of a Turkish shell which was responsible for a certain number of casualties at the Battle of Sheikh Sa'ad in Mesopotamia, 1916. This fuse cap was picked up by Lt. E. R. S. Dods, who was an eyewitness to the above casualties, and was subsequently presented to the officers' mess.

Secondly, the Congress Flag which was captured by the Battalion during the communal riots at Sholapur during the year 1930.

APPENDIX

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF OFFICERS

NAMES.				Ensign.	Lieutenant.	Captain.
Alexander, John	...	...	...	14 May, 1841	23 Nov., 1841	—
Armstrong, Edmond	...	...	...	—	8 Mar., 1794	—
Bacon, Alexander B.	...	...	...	6 Mar., 1800	26 May, 1800	—
Baker, W. S. W. H.	...	...	...	18 Sept., 1808	—	—
Ballantyne, F. D.	...	...	...	—	—	7 Feb., 1812
Bamford, John	...	...	...	1 May, 1804	—	—
Barclay, Robert	...	...	...	—	16 July, 1795	—
Barnadiston, Arthur	...	...	...	29 Mar., 1855	—	—
Bedford, James	...	...	...	21 Jan., 1838	31 Aug., 1840	—
Bell, G. E. Stanley	...	...	...	28 Oct., 1851	23 Nov., 1856	—
Bethune, Andrew	...	...	...	—	—	10 May, 1797
Billamore, J. R.	...	...	...	—	25 Dec., 1817	—
Black, James	...	...	...	26 May, 1843	29 Jan., 1846	31 Aug., 1857
Blair, Charles Renny	...	...	...	14 June, 1856	28 Oct., 1857	18 July, 1864
Boles, Burnaby	...	...	...	—	—	—
Bolton, George L.	...	...	...	12 Aug., 1805	10 Aug., 1810	—
Bolton, W. M. Sloane	...	...	...	16 July, 1842	26 Mar., 1845	30 June, 1856
Bowater, John C.	...	...	...	6 Mar., 1823	1 April, 1826	—
Bowdich, E. H. S.	...	...	...	13 Nov., 1838	—	—
Boyd, George	...	...	...	—	4 May, 1820	21 Aug., 1829
Brady, George	...	...	...	—	22 Aug., 1794	—
Brewer, Richard	...	...	...	—	22 Aug., 1794	—
Brooks, G. B.	...	...	...	—	—	—
Broomhall, Michael	...	...	...	—	—	18 Dec., 1803
Brown, John	...	...	...	—	—	16 Jan., 1794
Brown, Henry	...	...	...	—	1 Oct., 1790	—
Brown, James	...	...	...	29 Aug., 1806	16 Nov., 1811	—
Brown, Joseph	...	...	...	—	17 Oct., 1801	1 Nov., 1817
Bulkley, Richard	...	...	...	—	—	—
Bulkley, Harry Trevor	...	...	...	19 Dec., 1860	30 July, 1862	19 Dec., 1872
Bunyon, Charles	...	...	...	20 Dec., 1796	—	—
Burrows, John	...	...	...	—	—	—
Butler, Charles G.	...	...	...	—	14 July, 1797	—
Cadman, Randall	...	...	...	—	6 Sept., 1797	22 Mar., 1805
Cameron, Donald	...	...	...	—	—	18 June, 1784
Campbell, John	...	...	...	—	4 May, 1820	9 Sept., 1832
Capon, John	...	...	...	—	—	—
Capon, David	...	...	...	26 May, 1810	27 Mar., 1815	5 Nov., 1821
Clarke, Paget Walton	...	...	...	24 Feb., 1829	5 Aug., 1833	23 Aug., 1841
Clarke, Walpole H.	...	...	...	11 July, 1835	20 Jan., 1838	—
Cleiland, W. E.	...	...	...	—	—	24 June, 1806
Clibborn, F.	...	...	...	—	25 Dec., 1817	—
Cockburn, John	...	...	...	14 July, 1810	—	—
Connellan, John	...	...	...	20 Oct., 1812	1 Nov., 1817	—
Corsellis, Thomas	...	...	...	—	—	—
Cracklow, Henry	...	...	...	—	—	—
Croft, William	...	...	...	—	22 Aug., 1794	—

V.

OF THE REGIMENT WHO JOINED PRIOR TO 1878.

Major.	Lt.-Col.	Colonel.	REMARKS.
—	—	—	Retired 26 March, 1845
—	—	—	Transferred to 2/2nd Regt. in 1800
—	—	—	Transferred to 2/8th Regt. in 1801
—	—	—	Convicted of a capital crime and transported to New South Wales for life, 15th April, 1811
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/1st Regt. in 1815
—	—	—	Transferred to 2/10th Regt. in 1816
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/8th Regt. in 1801
—	—	—	Transferred to 8th Regt. in 1856
—	—	—	Resigned, 31 March, 1845
—	—	—	Joined Bombay Staff Corps, 18 Feb., 1861
—	—	—	Retired, 17 August, 1809
—	—	—	Transferred to 1st Grenadiers in 1824
—	—	—	Joined Bombay Staff Corps in 1861
31 Oct., 1869	31 Oct., 1869	31 Oct., 1874	Commandant, Mhairwarra Bn., 1877
6 May, 1795	—	—	Transferred to 2/5th Regt. in 1797
—	—	—	Cashiered, 21 July, 1811
—	—	—	Transferred to 106th Regt., 2 Aug., 1862
—	—	—	Deceased, 4 August, 1833
—	—	—	Transferred to 26th Regt. in 1839
6 April, 1842	1 May, 1848	—	Promoted and transferred in 1848
—	—	—	Transferred to 2/4th Regt. in 1797
—	—	—	Transferred to 2/5th Regt. in 1800
—	1 May, 1824	—	Transferred to 1st Regt. in 1836
—	—	—	Deceased in 1806
—	—	—	Retired, 6 Feb., 1803
—	—	—	Transferred to 2/3rd Regt. in 1800
—	—	—	Deceased, 28 April, 1815
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/1st Regt. in 1823
—	28 Feb., 1848	—	Deceased, 27 Oct., 1850
—	—	—	Transferred to 3rd Regt. in 1881
—	—	—	Transferred to European Regt. in 1797
6 Sept., 1797	—	—	Transferred to 2/2nd Regt. in 1800
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/2nd Regt. in 1804
—	—	—	Deceased, 22 April, 1807
—	—	—	Killed in action, 19 March, 1797
—	—	—	Retired.
6 Sept., 1797	18 June, 1801	—	Transferred to 2/6th Regt. in 1801
21 Aug., 1829	30 May, 1836	—	Transferred to 18th Regt. in 1836
—	—	—	Name struck off, 11 Nov., 1852
—	—	—	Killed in action, 15 May, 1840
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/1st Regt. in 1806
—	—	—	Transferred to 1st Regt. in 1824
—	—	—	Deceased, 9 Oct., 1812
—	—	—	Wounded at Koregaum. Deceased, 28 Feb., 1819
—	14 Dec., 1813	—	Commandant, 1822
—	—	15 Nov., 1853	Major-General, 22 Aug., 1855
—	—	—	Deceased, on his passage to Europe, 15 Feb., 1801

NAMES.	Ensign.	Lieutenant.	Captain.
Curtis, Arthur Henry	5 Jan., 1842	8 Sept., 1842	11 Nov., 1852
Dalmahoy, S. Sawyer	27 July, 1860	10 Oct., 1870	—
Donelly, Thomas	—	4 May, 1820	—
Douglas, James	—	—	—
Down, James Somers	—	4 May, 1820	—
Drummond, J. S. R.	—	6 Nov., 1798	—
Duffy, John	—	13 Jan., 1789	22 April, 1799
Dunsterville, John B.	—	17 Oct., 1801	—
Edwardes, Sir Stanley de Burgh, K.C.B.	20 Feb., 1857	10 Nov., 1858	23 Aug., 1864
Eldridge, William J.	21 Sept., 1798	28 Dec., 1798	—
Elwall, Edward Ross	19 May, 1827	—	—
Emmitt, George L.	—	16 April, 1787	—
Fagan, George Henry William ...	12 Dec., 1857	31 May, 1860	29 Oct., 1867
Falconer, James W.	—	8 April, 1813	29 Oct., 1821
Falconer, William	9 Mar., 1837	21 Mar., 1839	—
Faulknor, J. A. S.	—	—	—
Fearon, Patrick	—	—	—
Fenwick, G. R. S.	—	20 April, 1819	—
Forbes, David	—	1 Nov., 1817	1 May, 1824
Franklin, Henry	10 May, 1829	5 April, 1835	—
Freeman, W. C.	—	1 May, 1821	9 Sept., 1832
Frissell, Edward S.	21 Sept., 1798	6 Mar., 1800	—
Gastineau, Charles S.	—	6 Sept., 1797	—
Geddes, William	6 Feb., 1825	12 Aug., 1827	—
Gerraus, Benjamin	12 Aug., 1805	15 Mar., 1809	—
Gifford, Frederick W.	—	—	—
Gleig, Delacy McDougall	24 Jan., 1845	4 June, 1847	28 Nov., 1858
Gloag, John Kerr	21 Feb., 1821	28 Sept., 1823	—
Godby, Edward J.	—	26 June, 1806	—
Gordon, Charles Francis	—	26 May, 1800	—
Gordon, George Huntly	25 Feb., 1822	—	—
Gorman, Robert J.	—	14 Aug., 1789	—
Graham, Thomas	—	28 June, 1818	8 May, 1829
Graham, John	21 Jan., 1846	11 Nov., 1850	1 Jan., 1862
Grant, George	—	26 May, 1800	8 April, 1813
Gregg, Thomas	—	27 Feb., 1806	—
Grimes, George Robert	19 Nov., 1840	9 Aug., 1841	26 Mar., 1845
Grummont, Thomas	—	—	8 Jan., 1796
Hand, Alexander	—	29 Oct., 1821	5 April, 1835
Hanking, S. Knight	1 May, 1848	—	—
Harding, George Whittall	5 Jan., 1842	26 May, 1843	15 Nov., 1853
Hardy, James	—	5 Feb., 1819	—
Harris, Thomas C.	—	—	6 Mar., 1800
Hart, Septimus V. W.	27 June, 1827	19 April, 1832	21 Mar., 1839
Hartley, John Charles	18 Feb., 1828	9 Sept., 1832	8 May, 1841
Haswell, Thomas	—	13 Mar., 1791	—
Hatchett, Richard	—	26 April, 1789	—
Heard, James J. B.	—	18 Dec., 1803	—
Heighington, John A. C.	7 Mar., 1823	—	—
Hewetson, John	—	4 July, 1797	—
Hickes, F.	—	—	—
Hickes, Thomas William	16 May, 1851	—	—
Hiern, R. A.	—	—	11 Jan., 1790
Hogg, R. P.	16 Dec., 1832	11 May, 1837	8 Sept., 1842

Major.	Lt.-Col.	Colonel.	REMARKS.
5 Jan., 1862	—	—	Deceased in Bombay, 1864
—	—	—	Transferred to 1st Regt., 28 Feb., 1866
—	—	—	Transferred to 1st Regt. in 1824
25 July, 1805	—	—	Transferred to 2/2nd Regt. in 1808
—	—	—	Transferred to 1st Regt. in 1824
9 Oct., 1806	—	—	Transferred to the Engineer Corps in 1801
—	—	—	Deceased, 9 Aug., 1810
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/1st Regt. in 1814
31 Oct., 1869	4 Feb., 1871	4 Feb., 1876	Commandant, 1878. Subsequently promoted General, Colonel of the Regiment from 1904 to 1918
—	—	—	Transferred to European Regt. in 1800
—	—	—	Deceased, 18 April, 1832
4 Feb., 1871	17 April, 1872	—	Transferred to 1/3rd Regt. in 1797
—	—	—	Commandant, 1881. Promoted Lt.-General. Died 1899
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/1st Regt. in 1821
—	—	—	Killed in action, 20 Feb., 1841
—	—	4 Feb., 1827	Transferred to 6th Regt., in 1878
—	2 April, 1821	—	Transferred to European Regt. in 1829
—	—	—	Transferred to 1st Regt. in 1824
30 May, 1836	—	—	Promoted and transferred in 1842
—	—	—	Killed in Action, 31 August, 1840
—	—	—	Retired, 4 April, 1835
—	—	—	Deceased, 1 Feb., 1807
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/8th Regt. in 1802
—	—	—	Deceased, 28 Jan., 1832
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/1st Regt. in 1813
—	3 Feb., 1815	—	Transferred to 1/3rd Regt. in 1820
—	—	—	Retired, 29 Oct., 1859
—	—	—	Deceased, 5 Sept., 1836
—	—	—	Struck off, 30 Jan., 1807
—	—	—	Deceased, 26 April, 1802
—	—	—	Transferred to 1st Regt. in 1824
—	—	—	Transferred to 6th Regt. in 1800
—	—	—	Deceased, 11 May, 1837
—	—	—	Deceased, 23 August, 1864
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/1st Regt. in 1818
—	—	—	Deceased, Feb., 1811
15 Nov., 1853	28 Nov., 1858	—	Transferred to 15th Regt. in 1858
—	—	—	Transferred to 2/7th Regt. in 1800
—	—	—	Killed, 21 March, 1839
—	—	—	Deceased, 18 Dec., 1855
5 Jan., 1862	—	—	Killed in action at Umbeyla, 6 Oct., 1863
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/1st Regt. in 1822
—	—	—	Died at sea, 8 Oct., 1819
—	—	—	Deceased, 12 May, 1851
—	—	—	Retired, 8 Sept., 1842
—	—	—	Transferred to 5th Regt. in 1796
—	—	—	Deceased, 18 March, 1797
—	—	—	Deceased, 14 Jan., 1814
—	—	—	Transferred to 1st Regt. in 1824
—	—	—	Deceased, 7 August, 1799
—	28 April, 1839	—	Killed by a round shot at the taking of Punalla, 27 Nov., 1844
—	—	—	Deceased, 28 Oct., 1857
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/5th Regt. in 1797
—	—	—	Deceased, 4 June, 1847

NAMES.				Ensign.	Lieutenant.	Captain.
Holmes, Sir George, K.C.B.	...	...	...	—	—	—
Hunt, M. P.	...	...	...	10 Sept., 1840	—	—
Inglis, William	...	...	...	—	—	21 May, 1821
Jacob, Sir George Le Grand, K.C.S.I., C.B.	...	...	...	6 June, 1821	10 Dec., 1823	5 Sept., 1836
Jennings, George W.	...	...	...	—	26 May, 1800	—
Jermyn, Turenne	...	...	...	16 Aug., 1841	16 July, 1842	—
Johnson, Charles Henry	...	...	...	—	28 June, 1818	—
Jones, Joseph	...	...	...	—	18 June, 1807	—
Kemp, George	...	...	...	—	30 Jan., 1798	—
Law, Samuel Crozies	...	...	...	26 Mar., 1845	15 Oct., 1847	30 Oct., 1859
Laurence, H. P.	...	...	...	—	—	10 Feb., 1791
Leeson, William Frederick	...	...	...	22 June, 1841	2 Jan., 1842	4 June, 1847
Leighton, T.	...	...	...	—	—	—
Lester, William Charles	...	...	...	11 July, 1846	12 May, 1851	—
Little, John	...	...	...	—	—	7 May, 1774
Lloyd, Arthur Francis	...	...	...	21 Oct., 1842	26 April, 1845	—
Lockley, Edward	...	...	...	18 July, 1837	15 May, 1840	—
Macdonald, Robert	...	...	...	—	3 May, 1795	—
Macdonell, Donald Joseph	...	...	...	21 Jan., 1846	1 May, 1848	Brev. 14 June, 1860
MacFarlane, Robert	...	...	...	—	16 Aug., 1804	15 April, 1819
MacKintosh, R. H.	...	...	...	14 June, 1832	5 Sept., 1836	6 April, 1842
Machony, Dennis	...	...	...	—	—	6 Mar., 1800
Manoc, David	...	...	...	7 Nov., 1824	13 Aug., 1826	—
Marriott, Wood	...	...	...	—	28 Dec., 1798	—
Marriott, Edward	...	...	...	14 Sept., 1804	27 Feb., 1806	—
Marshall, Walter	...	...	...	—	9 Jan., 1788	6 Sept., 1797
Mason, William	...	...	...	—	—	—
McKonachie, George	...	...	...	—	—	—
Midford, George	...	...	...	—	7 Feb., 1799	23 April, 1807
Miles, William	...	...	...	—	26 May, 1800	27 Mar., 1815
Montresor, Henry	...	...	...	—	—	1 Nov., 1817
Moor, Edward	...	...	...	—	—	28 Dec., 1798
Moor, John Charles	...	...	...	3 Oct., 1840	25 Jan., 1841	—
More, George	...	...	...	—	5 Feb., 1819	—
Morin, John	...	...	...	—	18 Dec., 1803	1 Nov., 1817
Morley, John	...	...	...	—	22 Aug., 1794	30 Oct., 1800
Morrison, J. W.	...	...	...	8 Oct., 1839	3 Oct., 1840	—
Morse, Anthony	...	...	...	8 June, 1811	27 Nov., 1816	28 Sept., 1823
Moyle, H. R. Connel	...	...	...	25 June, 1841	6 April, 1842	1 May, 1843
Mudie, James Greig	...	...	...	15 April, 1822	—	—
Murray, Matthew	...	...	...	—	—	—
Muter, St. J. O'Neill	...	...	...	27 Oct., 1842	16 July, 1842	12 May, 1851
Neville, Edmond	...	...	...	3 Jan., 1822	5 Aug., 1825	—
Newall, James F.	...	...	...	26 June, 1847	11 Nov., 1852	—
Nutt, Justinian A.	...	...	...	11 Nov., 1852	—	—
Oliphant, J. S.	...	...	...	18 June, 1840	—	—
O'Neill, George O'Mally	...	...	...	14 June, 1842	24 Jan., 1845	—
Osborne, Hugh S.	...	...	...	—	—	—
Outram, James	...	...	...	—	4 Aug., 1819	—
Owen, Edward	...	...	...	13 Nov., 1850	—	—

Major.	Lt.-Col.	Colonel.	REMARKS.
6 Mar., 1800	18 Dec., 1803	1 Jan., 1813	Major-General. Deceased, 6 Oct., 1816 Deceased, 25 June, 1841
—	—	—	Died in the Neilgherry Hills, 7 May, 1829
1 May, 1848	15 Nov., 1853	—	Major-General. Retired, 31 Dec., 1861 Resigned, 21 Sept., 1801 Deceased, 15 Oct., 1847 Transferred to 2/6th Regt. in 1819 Transferred to 1/10th Regt. in 1816
—	—	—	—
—	1 Jan., 1818	—	Transferred to 2/10th Regt. in 1821
20 Dec., 1864	28 Dec., 1870	28 Dec., 1875	Joined Bombay Staff Corps in 1861
6 Sept., 1797	—	3 Dec., 1814	Major-General, 4 June, 1813. Lt.-Gen., 27 May, 1825. Deceased, 27 Feb., 1829
—	—	—	Deceased, 30 June, 1856
—	28 June, 1838	19 March, 1849	Major-Gen., 20 Sept., 1849. Deceased 21 August, 1855
—	—	—	Joined Bombay Staff Corps in 1861
—	1 June, 1796	—	Brevet Major, 6 May, 1795. Trans- ferred to 1/5th Regt. in 1797
—	—	—	Transferred to 27th Regt. in 1846
—	—	—	Deceased, 27th Oct., 1841
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/6th Regt. in 1801
—	—	—	Died, 11 June, 1861
—	—	—	Deceased, 4 Nov., 1821
—	—	—	Retired, 29 Jan., 1846
18 June, 1807	—	—	Transferred to 1/1st Regt. in 1812
—	—	—	Deceased, 23 Feb., 1829
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/6th Regt. in 1800
—	—	—	Deceased, 20 Sept., 1806
—	—	—	Deceased, 6 July, 1800
26 June, 1800	—	—	Transferred to 2/9th Regt. in 1804
8 April, 1813	1 Jan., 1818	—	Transferred to 1/11th Regt. in 1818
—	—	—	Transferred to 1st Cavalry in 1816
—	—	—	Retired, 28 July, 1834
—	—	—	Deceased, 20 May, 1821
16 Aug., 1804	—	—	Retired, 15 July, 1807
—	—	—	Resigned, 26 May, 1843
—	—	—	Transferred to 2/12th Regt. in 1819
1 Dec., 1823	—	—	Deceased, 31 March, 1826
—	—	—	Deceased, 2 July, 1804
—	—	—	Deceased, 16 July, 1842
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/1st Regt. in 1823
1 Jan., 1862	—	—	Retired, 31 March, 1873
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/1st Regt. in 1822
—	—	—	Retired, 24 Dec., 1798
27 Oct., 1861	8 Jan., 1796	—	Retired, 26 August, 1875
—	18 Mar., 1867	18 Mar., 1872	—
—	—	—	Resigned, 11 August, 1827
—	—	—	Retired, 18 July, 1864
—	—	—	Transferred to 9th Regt. in 1854
—	—	—	Deceased, 9 August, 1841
—	—	—	Deceased, 11 Nov., 1850
—	6 July, 1811	—	Transferred to 2/8th Regt., 1814
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/12th Regt. in 1819
—	—	—	Deceased, 3 Dec., 1851

NAMES.	Ensign.	Lieutenant.	Captain.
Parr, T. C.	—	—	—
Parry, Francis	—	13 March, 1791	—
Patrick, Charles	—	—	16 Jan., 1794
Pattinson, Thos. G.	24 June, 1806	22 July, 1811	—
Perry, William	—	11 Dec., 1803	—
Preedy, William	—	30 Jan., 1798	—
Ramsay, A. M.	—	20 Dec., 1796	11 Dec., 1803
Reveley, H. E.	1 Sept., 1840	—	—
Reynolds, John	—	1 Nov., 1817	—
Riddell, Andrew	24 July, 1811	—	1 Dec., 1823
Roberts, F. P. C.	4 Mar., 1856	31 Aug., 1857	16 July, 1864
Robertson, Thomas D.	—	15 Nov., 1802	—
Robertson, Robert	20 June, 1805	26 June, 1806	25 Aug., 1819
Robinson, John E.	—	30 Jan., 1798	—
Rollings, William	—	25 Dec., 1817	1 April, 1826
Romney, James	—	—	—
Roome, Frederick	—	—	—
Rose, Robert	20 June, 1805	8 April, 1807	—
Rudland, Henry	—	6 Sept., 1797	—
Ryves, Charles Maxwell	20 Dec., 1860	12 Aug., 1862	4 Feb., 1871
Saltwell, John Duncan	4 Jan., 1820	5 Nov., 1821	—
Sandwith, John	—	2 May, 1818	—
Sarney, Benjamin	—	21 Jan., 1796	—
Schneider, Sir William, K.C.B.	20 Feb., 1841	27 Oct., 1841	29 Jan., 1846
Seacome, George R.	15 Nov., 1853	23 Nov., 1856	—
Seale, Richard	—	—	16 Dec., 1795
Shepherd, Robert	—	9 Aug., 1806	—
Skipton, George	12 Jan., 1843	21 Jan., 1846	23 Nov., 1856
Smith, Henry	5 Sept., 1796	4 July, 1797	—
Spellissy, John	—	14 June, 1797	—
Spens, Archibald	—	29 May, 1787	7 Jan., 1796
Staunton, Francis F., C.B., Honorary A.D.C. to the Viceroy	21 Sept., 1798	6 Mar., 1800	18 June, 1807
Steel, Adam	—	22 Aug., 1794	—
Sutherland, Sir John, K.L.S.	—	—	—
Sweny, Albert Henry	11 Dec., 1857	30 Oct., 1859	—
Tandy, Edward	—	28 Dec., 1798	9 Oct., 1806
Taylor, William	—	22 Aug., 1794	—
Taylor, John	—	—	13 Dec., 1789
Teasdale, H. C.	—	24 Mar., 1819	—
Treasure, Charles N.	24 June, 1832	—	—
Tubbs, Robert Nightingale	31 Oct., 1845	—	—
Tylecote, Thomas	—	1 Nov., 1817	—
Waddington, E. C. S.	—	22 Aug., 1794	—
Walker, Frederick	—	1 Nov., 1817	—
Wallace, Rowland R.	15 Oct., 1847	15 Nov., 1853	—
Wallis, Robert	—	6 Sept., 1797	—
Warden, Francis	—	21 Jan., 1796	23 Dec., 1800
Watson, Joseph D.	—	—	—
Watts, John	—	1 Nov., 1817	—

Major.	Lt.-Col.	Colonel.	REMARKS.
—	21 Jan., 1846	—	Transferred, 1853
—	—	—	Transferred to Marine Battalion in 1800
—	—	—	Retired, 6 Jan., 1803
—	—	—	Died of wounds receive at Koregaum, 4 Jan., 1818
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/1st Regt. in 1804
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/8th Regt. in 1800
7 Feb., 1812	—	—	Lost at sea, 25 March, 1812
—	—	—	Deceased, 2 June, 1841
—	—	—	Transferred to 1st Regt. in 1824
—	—	—	Deceased, 8 Sept., 1832
—	—	—	Deceased, 19 June, 1865
—	—	—	Lost at Sea, 14 March, 1809
1 April, 1826	21 Aug., 1829	—	Transferred to 1st Regt. in 1831
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/9th Regt. in 1805
6 April, 1842	—	—	Retired, 6 April, 1842
—	28 June, 1799	—	Transferred to 1/3rd Regt. in 1803
—	3 Feb., 1835	—	Transferred to 5th Regt. in 1838
—	—	—	Transferred to 2nd Cavalry in 1817
—	—	—	Transferred to 2/8th Regiment in 1800
1882	—	—	Died, 1884
—	—	—	Deceased, 9 Dec., 1823
—	—	—	Deceased, 23 May, 1821
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/3rd Regt. in 1797
28 Nov., 1858	1 Jan., 1862	1 Jan., 1867	Major-General, 11 July, 1877
—	—	—	Died at sea, 31 May, 1860
—	—	—	Transferred to the Marine Bn. in 1798
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/1st Regt. in 1816
—	—	—	Died at Ahmedabad, 30 August, 1857
—	—	—	Deceased, 27 July, 1800
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/4th Regt. in 1800
—	—	—	Transferred to 2/4th Regt. in 1803
15 April, 1819	28 Sept., 1823	—	Died off the Cape of Good Hope, 25 June, 1825
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/1st Regt. in 1800
—	—	5 June, 1829	Major-General, 28 June, 1838. Deceased, 20 Sept., 1849
—	—	—	Retired in 1866
1 Jan., 1818	—	—	Transferred to 1/1st Regt. in 1818
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/2n Regt. in 1798
—	—	—	Transferred to 2/3rd Regt. in 1797
—	—	—	Transferred to 2/5th Regt. in 1825
—	—	—	Transferred to 11th Regt. in 1833
—	—	—	Transferred to 9th Regt. in 1846
—	—	—	Deceased, 12 May, 1819
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/9th Regt. in 1800
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/4th Regt. in 1819
—	—	—	Joined Bombay Staff Corps, 18 Feb., 1861
—	—	—	Resigned, 23 Oct., 1798
4 Sept., 1811	1 Nov., 1817	—	Deceased, 14 April, 1819
10 Aug., 1810	—	—	Transferred to the Battalion in 1812
—	—	—	Transferred to the European Regt. in 1819

HISTORICAL RECORD OF

NAMES.	Ensign.	Lieutenant.	Captain.
Webb, Robert	—	13 Mar., 1791	—
White, Robert	16 April, 1811	29 April, 1815	—
Williams, Fitzherbert	17 Feb., 1826	24 Feb., 1829	11 May, 1837
Williams, Alfred... ..	21 Mar., 1839	—	—
Wilson, George	21 Sept., 1798	28 May, 1799	—
Wilson, George G.	20 June, 1805	23 April, 1807	—
Wilson, Samuel	—	—	—
Wyburd, Richard	6 Mar., 1800	26 May, 1800	—
Wyllie, Sir William, K.C.B.	—	—	—
Young, R. H.	14 June, 1832	30 May, 1836	—

THE 2/4TH BOMBAY GRENADIERS

161

Major.	Lt.-Col.	Colonel.	REMARKS.
—	—	—	Transferred to 2/7th Regt. in 1800
—	—	—	Invalided, 27 Nov., 1816
—	—	—	Dismissed, 8 May, 1841
—	—	—	Killed in action, 31 August, 1840
—	—	—	Transferred to 2/6th Regt. in 1800
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/11th Regt. in 1818
—	28 April, 1805	—	Transferred to 2/7th Regt. in 1809
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/7th Regt. in 1801
—	4 July, 1843	10 Nov., 1847	Transferred to European Regt. in 1855
—	—	—	Deceased, 2 Jan., 1842

APPENDIX

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF OFFICERS WHO HAVE

The names of Officers at present (1933) serving

NAMES.	2nd Lt.	Lieutenant.	Captain.
<i>Anderson, J. MacK., M.C.</i>	8 Sept., 1909	—	—
Annand, E. F.	5 Dec., 1891	—	—
Ayerst, C. E.	8 Oct., 1890	—	—
<i>Bacon, W. D.</i>	26 Sept., 1917	22 Oct., 1921	24 April, 1923
Baker, D.	1 Feb., 1883	5 April, 1889	1898
Beetham, R. M.	10 Mar., 1883	—	—
Blackwell, H.	18 Jan., 1905	—	—
Bloxham, H. F.	—	2 May, 1919	5 May, 1919
Boome, E. H., C.B., C.M.G.	16 Nov., 1887	16 Nov., 1889	16 Nov., 1898
Brown, C. K. V.	14 Sept., 1901	8 Mar., 1906	14 Sept., 1910
Burke, R. J. C.	22 Jan., 1898	22 April, 1900	1907
Butterfield, R. S.	20 Aug., 1929	29 Nov., 1931	—
Christie, R. C., M.C.	24 Jan., 1906	24 April, 1908	24 Jan., 1915
Coates, S. B., M.C.	22 Oct., 1902	22 Oct., 1904	20 Oct., 1911
Congreve-Schneider, S. M.	—	—	1888
Cortlandt-Anderson, H. F.	22 Feb., 1915	—	—
<i>Cortlandt-Anderson, G. P. G.</i>	1 Feb., 1923	1 May, 1925	1 Feb., 1932
<i>Crawford, G. A.</i>	16 Dec., 1915	16 July, 1917	11 Sept., 1920
Davis, C. H.	20 Aug., 1885	—	1901
Davis, G. H.	20 Feb., 1895	—	—
<i>Dods, E. R. S., M.C.</i>	15 Aug., 1914	9 Mar., 1915	15 Aug., 1918
Edwardes, S. M., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.	—	23 Aug., 1884	23 Aug., 1895
Edwardes, A. C., C.B.E.	27 Jan., 1892	—	9 July, 1901
Faulkner, A. A. M. M.	12 May, 1883	—	12 May, 1894
Forsyth, V. T.	—	16 June, 1916	16 June, 1919
Glynton, G. M.	—	—	—
Hartigan, E. R.	1 Feb., 1890	—	1891
Hastings, L.	29 Jan., 1910	29 April, 1912	1 Sept., 1915
<i>Hayes-Newington, E. A.</i>	18 June, 1917	18 Sept., 1918	18 June, 1921
Hazelgrove, H. S.	22 Jan., 1881	—	—
Henderson, K.	14 Aug., 1895	—	—
<i>Hey, B. S.</i>	15 July, 1915	16 April, 1917	8 April, 1920
Holbrooke, B. F. R.	28 June, 1893	—	1902

VI.

SERVED IN THE REGIMENT FROM 1878.

with the Regiment are shown in italics.

Major.	Lt.-Col.	Colonel.	REMARKS.
—	—	—	Transferred from 10th Bn., 4/9th Regt., 1932
—	—	—	Joined 1894
—	—	—	Transferred from 73rd Carnatic Inf., 1921
Brevet, 1900	—	—	Transferred to 117th Mahrattas, 1906.
10 July, 1901	—	—	Died 14 April, 1907
1901	12 April, 1908	—	Transferred from 101st Grs., 1907.
—	—	—	Commandant 1908. Transferred to 101st Grs., 1908
—	—	—	Joined 1906. Transferred to 106th Pioneers, 1906
—	—	—	Joined 1918. Retired 1924
16 Nov., 1905	16 Nov., 1913	Brevet 23 Dec. 1916	Transferred from 112th Inf., 1915.
—	—	—	Commandant 1915. To Staff 1916.
—	—	—	Temporary Brig.-Gen., 1917. Retired 1920
14 Sept., 1916	—	—	Joined 1904. Died 25 Oct., 1918
—	—	—	Transferred to 47th Sikhs
—	—	—	—
24 Jan., 1921	—	—	Transferred to 37th Dogras 1922
22 Oct., 1917	—	—	Retired 1926
—	—	—	—
—	—	—	Died of wounds, 14 Feb., 1917
—	—	—	—
—	—	—	Transferred from 17th King's Liverpool Regt., 1918
—	—	—	—
1913	—	—	—
15 Aug., 1932	—	—	—
23 Aug., 1902	17 Sept., 1909	5 Feb., 1914	Commandant, 1909. Brig.-Gen., 1915.
—	—	—	Retired, 1920. Colonel of the Regiment, 5 April, 1921
27 Jan., 1910	Brevet 23 Dec. 1916	—	Commandant 1917. Retired 1921
10 July, 1901	12 Oct., 1917	—	—
—	—	—	Joined 1919. Retired 1923.
—	—	—	—
—	—	—	Joined 1900. Transferred to 21st Bombay Inf., 1900
1900	1906	—	Transferred to 12th Bombay Inf. 1900
—	—	—	Killed in action 21 Jan., 1916
—	—	—	—
22 Jan., 1901	—	—	Commandant 109th Infantry 1906
1913	—	—	—
—	—	—	Transferred from 43rd Erinpura Regt. 1921
—	—	—	—

HISTORICAL RECORD OF

NAMES.					2nd Lt.	Lieutenant.	Captain.
<i>Iliff, A. D.</i>	...	...	...	...	24 Dec., 1920	24 Mar., 1923	24 Dec., 1929
Jotham, E.	...	...	...	...	22 April, 1903	22 July, 1905	—
Johnstone, F. A. B.	...	...	...	...	15 Aug., 1900	—	—
Le Fleming, R. E., M.C.	...	...	...	...	15 Aug., 1914	—	15 Aug., 1918
Leslie, C. S. D.	...	...	...	...	25 Feb., 1888	—	—
Light, W. A.	...	...	...	...	28 Jan., 1893	—	1902
Liston, R. C. C.	...	...	...	...	9 Sept., 1908	9 Dec., 1910	1 Sept., 1915
Livesay, J.	...	...	...	...	8 May, 1901	19 Feb., 1904	8 May, 1910
Lloyd, J. H.	...	...	...	...	9 Nov., 1889	—	1900
Lloyd-Jones, F. L.	...	...	...	...	11 Feb., 1888	—	1902
Lock, F. R. E.	...	...	...	...	25 Aug., 1886	—	1897
Mackenzie, T. H.	...	...	...	...	3 Feb., 1869	—	—
<i>Maclaren, H., M.C., M.B.E.</i>	...	...	...	...	28 Mar., 1917	28 Dec., 1918	21 Dec., 1922
Malcolm, P.	...	...	...	...	11 Aug., 1880	—	—
May, J. P.	...	...	...	...	17 Jan., 1900	13 Oct., 1902	17 Jan., 1909
Melville, H.	...	...	...	...	20 Feb., 1892	—	—
Mitchell, G. W.	...	...	...	...	11 May, 1878	1 Jan., 1880	11 May, 1889
Moens, A. W. H. M., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.	...	...	...	...	27 July, 1898	23 Mar., 1901	—
<i>Moss, G. C. de V.</i>	...	...	...	...	30 Aug., 1923	30 Nov., 1925	30 Aug., 1932
Moss-Blundell, R. S., M.C.	...	...	...	...	26 Aug., 1903	—	—
<i>Murray, J. K. R.</i>	...	...	...	...	28 Aug., 1930	28 Nov., 1932	—
<i>Muniz, A. G. S., M.C.</i>	...	...	...	...	28 Sept., 1917	28 Sept., 1918	28 Sept., 1922
<i>Newton-King, R. M.</i>	...	...	...	...	15 Nov., 1915	15 Nov., 1916	15 Nov., 1919
Norman, H. J.	...	...	...	...	19 Jan., 1907	19 April, 1909	1 Sept., 1915
Oakes, T. T.	...	...	...	...	11 Aug., 1900	14 Mar., 1902	11 Aug., 1909
Oliver, G. G.	...	...	...	...	21 Jan., 1903	4 Dec., 1905	21 Jan., 1912
Paige, C. P., C.I.E., D.S.O.	...	...	...	...	29 Jan., 1902	—	—
Parkin, H.	...	...	...	...	1 May, 1878	—	1889
Parsons, J. W. A.	...	...	...	...	13 Jan., 1915	—	1919
Peart, D. G.	...	...	...	...	25 Aug., 1886	—	1900
Pierce, F. G.	...	...	...	...	11 Feb., 1888	—	1899
Ransome, J. M.	...	...	...	...	1 Feb., 1881	—	—
<i>Reed, R. R.</i>	...	...	...	...	18 April, 1916	18 April, 1916	18 April, 1920
Rielly, E. J.	...	...	...	...	6 July, 1870	—	—
Roberts, W. B., D.S.O.	...	...	...	...	23 Jan., 1891	—	—
<i>Robinson, J.</i>	...	...	...	...	15 April, 1919	15 April, 1920	15 April, 1925
Smith, B.	...	...	...	...	—	—	—
Stewart, J. F.	...	...	...	...	—	—	—
Stock, H. J.	...	...	...	...	—	—	—
Stockley, J. P.	...	...	...	...	8 Sept., 1897	—	1906

THE 2/4TH BOMBAY GRENADIERS

165

Major.	Lt.-Col.	Colonel.	REMARKS.
—	—	—	
—	—	—	Transferred to 51st Sikhs, 1906
1916	—	—	Transferred from 101st Grenadiers, 1921.
15 Aug., 1932	—	—	Retired, 1925
—	—	—	Transferred to 101st Grenadiers, 1923
—	—	—	
8 May, 1916	—	—	Died 10 June, 1926
—	1915	—	Joined 1904. Retired 1918
—	1914	—	
25 Aug., 1904	23 July, 1911	—	Joined 1901. Transferred to 113th Inf., 1916
—	1896	—	Transferred from 112th Inf., 1904.
—	—	—	Commandant 113th Inf., 1911
—	—	—	Commandant 1896. Retired 1901
1 Sept., 1916	—	—	Transferred from 4/4th Grenadiers, 1930
—	—	—	Transferred to 4th Gurkhas, 1886
11 May, 1898	Temp. 6 Apr. 1901	Brevet 5 Nov. 1907	Killed in action, 12 Feb., 1917
—	11 May, 1904	12 Dec., 1909	Commandant, 1901. To Staff 1908.
—	—	—	Retired 1913
1918	—	—	Joined 1900. Transferred to 2nd Sikh Inf., 1901. Subsequently Maj.-Gen.
—	—	—	
—	—	—	Joined 1926. Retired 1930
—	—	—	
—	—	—	Joined 1927
—	—	—	
—	—	—	Transferred from 43rd Erinpura Regt., 1921
—	—	—	Transferred to 1/70th Burma Rifles, 1922
1 Sept., 1916	—	—	
—	—	—	Transferred from The Buffs, 1905.
—	—	—	Retired 1925
—	—	—	Killed in action 21st Jan., 1916
—	9 Aug., 1930	—	
—	—	—	Transferred from 4/4th Grs., 1926.
—	—	—	Commandant 1930. Retired 1932
—	—	—	Transferred to Commissariat Dept., 1890
—	—	—	Transferred from 4/2nd Bombay Pioneers 1926. Retired 1931
—	—	—	Transferred from 21st Bombay Inf., 1900
1906	11 Feb., 1914	—	Transferred from 79th Carnatic Inf. 1908. Commandant Depot 1915-19.
—	—	—	Retired 1919
—	—	—	
—	—	—	Transferred from 4/4th Grenadiers, 1925
—	—	—	Joined as a Captain, 1886
—	10 Feb., 1922	—	Transferred from 101st Grenadiers as Commandant, 1921. Recruiting Officer, 1926
—	—	—	Transferred from 4/13th F.F. Rifles, 1927
—	—	—	
—	—	—	Joined 1892. Transferred to civil employment, 1894
—	—	—	Transferred from 14th Lancers, 1906.
—	—	—	Died 12 May, 1907
1 Sept., 1915	—	—	Joined as Commandant, 1884
—	—	—	Transferred from Mewar Bhil Corps, 1908. Killed in action 7 Jan., 1916

M

HISTORICAL RECORD OF

NAMES.				2nd Lt.	Lieutenant.	Captain.
<i>Studdert, A. T. S.</i>	...	...	...	13 Sept., 1924	13 Dec., 1926	—
Thomas, A. C.	...	...	...	—	1921	—
Trotter, E. G. S.	...	...	...	10 Oct., 1894	—	1903
Warton, C. P. F., O.B.E.	...	...	...	8 May, 1901	—	8 May, 1910
<i>Western, C. E. M.</i>	...	...	...	—	—	—
Wylie, A....	...	...	...	—	—	—

THE 2/4TH BOMBAY GRENADIERS

167

Major.	Lt.-Col.	Colonel.	REMARKS.
—	—	—	Transferred from 4/1st Punjab Regt., 1931
—	—	—	Joined 1919. Retired 1923
6 Feb., 1909	—	—	Cant. Mag. Dept., 1907. Transferred to 2/9th Delhi Regt., 1917
8 May, 1916	10 Aug., 1926	—	Transferred from 127th Baluch L.I., 1904. Commandant, 1926. Retired, 1930
—	5 Aug., 1931	—	Transferred from 4/4th Grenadiers, 1930. Commandant 1932
—	—	—	Died in South Africa, 1900

✱

APPENDIX

OFFICERS OF BRITISH REGIMENTS AND OF THE STAFF CORPS WHO

NAMES.				Corps.	Lieutenant.	Captain.
Balfe, Edmond	...	...	...	49th Foot	28 Oct., 1871	—
Bannister, George	...	...	...	Staff Corps	28 Nov., 1858	—
Barras, Julius	...	...	...	Staff Corps	—	14 March, 1866
Barrow, Charles Malcolm	...	...	...	Staff Corps	—	—
Boyd, Julius Mossom	...	...	...	Staff Corps	—	31 Oct., 1866
Butler, C. C. Yates	...	...	...	76th Foot	—	16 July, 1870
Ducat, Claude Malet	...	...	...	Staff Corps	—	—
Gabbett, Joseph	...	...	...	95th Foot	14 Dec., 1855	—
Grant, John	...	...	...	46th Foot	30 June, 1865	—
Heate, Percy	...	...	...	45th Foot	23 July, 1869	—
James, C. Francis	...	...	...	Staff Corps	—	12 Dec., 1868
King, J. Stewart...	...	...	...	107th Foot	1 Jan., 1871	—
Kirkwood, J. N. S.	...	...	...	95th Foot	11 Jan., 1867	—
Laurie, John J.	...	...	...	Staff Corps	—	—
Leslie, A. E.	...	...	...	66th Foot	Sub-Lt., 10 Sept., 1875	—
MacLeod, W. E.	...	...	...	Staff Corps	—	—
Marsh, Edward N.	...	...	...	Staff Corps	—	18 Feb., 1861
Martyn, F.	...	...	...	8th Foot	15 June, 1866	—
MacRae, John Graham	...	...	...	Staff Corps	30 April, 1860	2 Feb., 1870
Milford, Sussex C.	...	...	...	Staff Corps	—	20 Aug., 1860
Peile, F. Babington	...	...	...	108th Foot	7 July, 1870	1881
Poole, Arthur	...	...	...	Staff Corps	—	11 Nov., 1870
Rimington, Spencer	...	...	...	Staff Corps	—	—
Roome, Frederick	...	...	...	Staff Corps	—	—
Schneider, S. Melville	...	...	...	Staff Corps	Sub-Lt., 12 Feb., 1876	—
Sheppard, John Lewin	...	...	...	Staff Corps	—	—
Thoyts, Newman Burfoot	...	...	...	Staff Corps	—	9 June, 1861
Vigart, Alexander John...	...	...	...	Staff Corps	—	9 Dec., 1866
Wardrop, Alexander	...	...	...	Staff Corps	—	—

VII.

HAVE SERVED IN THE REGIMENT UNDER THE NEW ORGANISATION.

Major.	Lt.-Col.	Colonel.	REMARKS.
—	—	—	Transferred to Staff employ in 1874
—	—	—	Transferred to 24th Regt. N.I. in 1866
—	—	—	Transferred to General Duty in 1874
—	—	19 Jan., 1860	Resigned in 1873
—	—	—	Joined Commissariat Dept. in 1873
—	—	—	Died at Belgaum, 20 May, 1877
12 Dec., 1871	—	—	Reverted to General Duty in 1875
—	—	—	Rejoined his Regiment in 1867
—	—	—	Transferred to Staff employ in 1871
—	—	—	Transferred to 17th Regt. N.I. in 1872
12 Dec., 1876	—	—	Commandant 1884. Died 21 Jan., 1889
—	—	—	Wing Officer
—	—	—	Transferred to Staff employ in 1871
21 Dec., 1865	—	—	Transferred to General duty on promotion in 1867
—	—	—	Transferred to 12th Regt. N.I., 1869
—	—	14 July, 1868	Appointed Superintendent Army Clothing in 1874
—	—	—	Transferred to 12th Regt. N.I., 23 Oct., 1866
—	—	—	Died in Bombay in 1870
—	—	—	Joined Forest Department in Oct., 1871
—	—	—	General duty, Aden, in 1870
—	—	—	Commandant 1889. Retired 1896
—	—	—	Transferred to 5th Regt. N.L.I. in 1874
20 July, 1874	1878	—	Retired 1881
15 Sept., 1859	—	—	Transferred to 5th Regt. N.L.I.
—	—	—	
3 July, 1866	3 July, 1872	—	Transferred to 4th Rifles in 1873
—	—	—	Resigned his appointment in 1867
—	—	—	Transferred to Staff employ in 1867
10 Dec., 1870	—	—	Transferred to Staff employ in 1872

APPENDIX VIII.

LIST OF MEDICAL OFFICERS WHO HAVE SERVED IN THE REGIMENT.

Year.	NAME.	Rank.	Year.	NAME.	Rank.
1798	Herriott, J. E.	Surgeon's Mate	1856	Brown, G. F.	Assistant Surgeon
1800	Henderson, J. R.	Assistant Surgeon	1858	McAlister, J.	Do.
1808	Gordon, Alexander	Do.	1860	Ogilvie, G. M.	Surgeon
1809	Taylor, John	Do.	1861	Butler, E. R.	Assistant Surgeon
1810	Thomas, William	Do.	1863	Nicholson, R.	Surgeon
1813	Stephenson, John	Do.	1864	Ross, C. G. H.	Assistant Surgeon
1817	Jameson, Charles	Do.	1868	Burrows, E. P.	Surgeon
1818	Wyllie, John	Do.	1868	Nolan, W.	Assistant Surgeon
1820	Taylor, William	Do.	1869	Plumpton, F. H.	Surgeon
1821	Young, Archibald	Do.	1874	Welsh, J. T.	Do.
1825	Macdonell, P.	Do.	1875-84	Peters, C. T.	Do.
1826	Pinhey, Robert	Surgeon	1879	Bull,	Do.
1827	Conwell, Anthony	Do.	1882	Gomes,	Do.
1829	Young, Archibald	Do.	1901	Hudson, C. T.	Surgeon-Major
1832	Burn, Alexander	Assistant Surgeon	1901	McPherson, G.	Captain
1833	Frith, Richard	Do.	1905	Gidney, H.	Do.
1834	Brickwell, Thomas	Do.	1905	Harkness, G. F. I.	Do.
1838	Cahill, T. C.	Do.	1908	Steel, R. F.	Do.
1843	Bowstead, John	Surgeon	1912	Lee, A. J.	Do.
1846	Larkins, T. B.	Assistant Surgeon	1913	Watson, W. L.	Do.
1847	Collum, W.	Do.	1915-16	Tresider, A. J.	Do.
1849	Winchester, J. W.	Surgeon	1916-18	Noble, J. A., M.C.	Do. (R.A.M.C.)
1853	Bloxham, C. R.	Do.	1919-20	Symons, H. J. H., M.C.	Do. (I.M.S.)

APPENDIX IX.

LIST OF OFFICERS OF OTHER UNITS AND I.A.R.O. WHO SERVED WITH THE REGIMENT DURING THE YEARS 1915-1920, SHOWING HIGHEST RANK ATTAINED AND YEARS IN WHICH THEY SERVED.

Allen, J., Lt., 1916	Macdonald, C. P., 2nd Lt., 1915-16
Ashe, M.C., 2nd Lt., 1919-20	MacPherson, H., Lt., 1916-17
Balfour, A., 2nd Lt., 1918-19	Maloney, J. C., Lt., 1918-19
Barlow, C. B., 2nd Lt. (52nd Sikhs), 1917	Marsh, C. H., 2nd Lt., 1916-17
Bell, H. C. F., Capt. (72nd Carnatic Inf.), 1917	Martin, J., 2nd Lt., 1918
Boyce, W. A., Lt., 1918-19	Morgan, H. W., Lt., 1917
	Mossop, J. C. C., Lt., 1917
Collinge, W. C., Lt., 1918-19	Nicholson, A. R., Lt., 1915-16-17
Collins, V. N., 2nd Lt., 1917	O'Brien, W. J. D., 2nd Lt., 1917-18
Curtis, P. H., 2nd Lt., 1918-19	Osborne, H., Lt., 1917-18-19
Dickens, H. E., 2nd Lt., 1918-19	Reckin, G., 2nd Lt., 1919
Drake, A. V., Lt., 1918-19	Rennick, R. W. de C., Major (95th Russel's Inf.), 1917
Flynn, H. J. D., 2nd Lt., 1916-17	Rogerson, J. A., Capt., 1917-18-19
Forde, C. B., Lt., 1919-20	Smart, G. M., Lt., 1920
Franks, K. F., Capt. (117th Mahrattas), 1916	Smith, R. W. H., 2nd Lt., 1916-17-18
Garry, J., 2nd Lt., 1917	Scott, A. H., 2nd Lt., 1918-19
Gosden, W. J., Lt., 1918-19	Thunder, H. F. C., 2nd Lt., 1918
Hadden, J. G., Capt., 1920	Thrupp, H. F., 2nd Lt., 1918-19
Hales, G., Capt., 1918-19	Tregear, V. F. W., Lt.-Col., 1918-19
Halstead-Hanby, E. J., 2nd Lt., 1915-16	Whitehead, W. A., 2nd Lt. (76th Punjabis), 1917-18
Harward, R. B., Capt. (105th Mahrattas), 1917-18	Williamson, P. R. C., Capt., 1918-19
Hill, H. C. R., Lt., 1917-18	Wilkinson, F. B., Lt., 1917-18-19-20
Hingeley, E. F., Lt., 1919	Wilson, J. R., Lt., 1919-20
Hitchens, C. S., Lt., 1915-16-17	Wilton, T., Lt., 1917
Leftwich, W. M., Lt., 1916-17-18	Wilcox, H. B. F., Major (91st Punjabis), 1919

APPENDIX

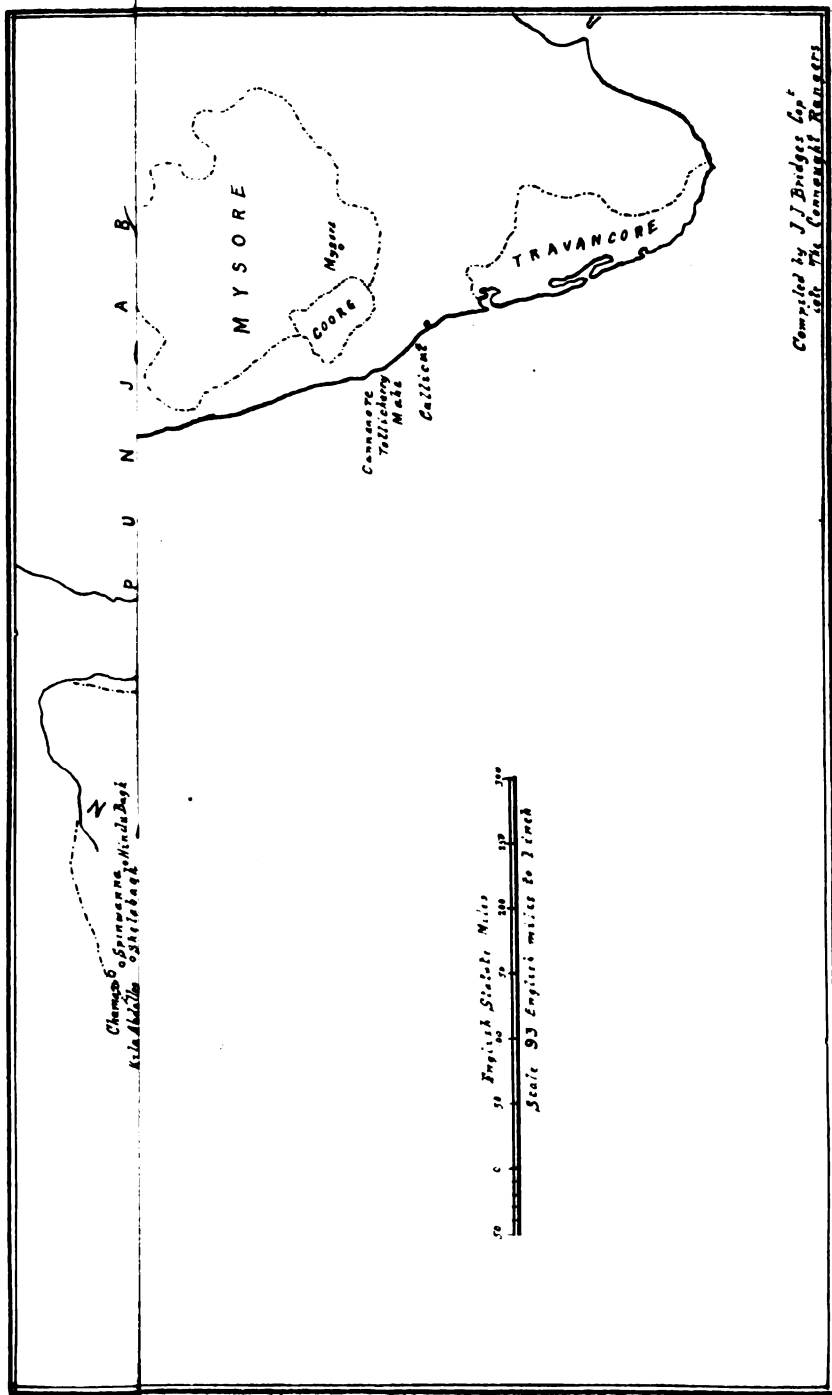
TO SHOW THE CASUALTIES SUFFERED BY THE 102ND

Date.	Battle.	Killed.	Died of Wounds.	Died as Prisoners.	Died of Disease.
1914-1918	—			46	—
11 Jan., 1916	Muscat	4	4	—	—
6-8 Jan., 1916	Sheikh Sa'ad	Maj. J. P. Stockley Lt. C. P. Macdonald 13	— 6	— —	— —
21-22 Jan., 1916	Umm-el-Hanna	Capt. G. G. Oliver Capt. L. Hastings 15	6		2
Remainder 1916		3	1		37
Jan., 1917		2			1
1-11 Feb., 1917					1
12 Feb., 1917	M.20	Major J. P. May 2nd Lt. J. Garry 2nd Lt. V. N. Collins 46	2nd Lt. H. F. Cortlandt-Anderson 12		1
13-28 Feb., 1917		2			2
March, 1917		2	5		1
April, 1917		3	1		3
May, 1917					2
Remainder of the War		2			28
Totals		7 B.O.'s 92 Indian Ranks	1 B.O. 35 I.Rs.	46 I.Rs.	78 I.Rs.

X.

K.E.O. GRENADIERS IN THE GREAT WAR, 1914-1918.

Wounded.	Remarks.
	Some were from the escort to the British Consul at Baghdad who were taken prisoners at the outbreak of the war with Turkey; others, forming the majority, were from a Gujar Company of the Grenadiers, sent as reinforcements to the 119th Infantry and taken prisoners at the fall of Kut-el-Amara. Records do not show the battle casualties this company suffered.
Capt. S. B. Coates 13	NOTES. 1. This list does not include men from other units attached to the Grenadiers, of whom there were many at the battles of Sheik Sa'ad and Umm-el-Hanna, and a certain number of the 113th Infantry (later 10th Bn. 4th Grenadiers) at M.20.
Capt. C. P. F. Warton Capt. J. P. May Lt. L. Hastings 143	
2nd Lt. R. E. le Fleming 2nd Lt. R. B. MacLean 66	2. It appears from regimental records that the Grenadiers as a regiment only lost one prisoner taken in action (during the battle of M.20), and he is not included as a casualty, as he escaped and rejoined.
5	
Capt. C. K. V. Brown Lt. J. A. Noble 11 25	
2nd Lt. A. R. Nicholson 2nd Lt. H. McPherson 122 27	
Lt. J. C. C. Mossop 25 Lt. A. R. Nicholson 24 Lt. R. E. le Fleming 9	
13 B.O.'s. 470 I.R.'s.	Grand total 21 B.O.'s. 721 I.Rs.



(Following page 173)

Digitized by Google

Figure 1

YD 15569

M170080

VA659

B64G6

1933

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

